

מדינת ישראל

משרדי הממשלה

33

משרד

רצח רופא ערבי בשם א
אנאני אסאף אשכנזי קצין
על-ידי שירותים ערביים
קאן 1939

תיק מס'

מחלקה

מדינת ישראל

ארכיון המדינה



שם: הנרי כתר - רצח רופא ערבי בשם א

פ - 176/56

66.0/1 - 954

02-112-08-02-03

03/12/2006

מזהה פיזי

מזהה לוגי

כתובת

37

ה'פ"א ע"ה
אלה אלה אלה אלה
ה'פ"א ע"ה
ה'פ"א ע"ה
1939

Defence witnesses

G. B. Forde, A.S.P. Jaffa

twice discovered attempts on life of Y.A.
instructed him to use car & take escort
left with firearm, in spite of withdrawal of arms

MB

Mr. Scott, A.S.P. Gaza
knew deceased politically
told by Krawar that Ahmed Shawish was made
as to mention name of Y.A.

as to record of Y.A.:
commended

Weimar

Elia Abdo

Saleh Dabbah

Station Diary: 8/6/39

C/Ina Combrouty Station Diary referring to arrest of Ahmed
Shawish: not charged for 2 or 3
days:
also: Ali + Yacine

Ibrahim Abdul Jalil, of Arab As Suburb
living at Manshiel, Acre Sub-Dist.
requested by Ibrahim Sadek & Mohd.
Sadek to give evidence that Y.A.
was with terrorists & offered him
£10 from Afo Bey.

Suleiman as Selim I Ahmed, of Kufr
Mandah, Nazareth District, to disprove
what Abdel Latif said that Y.A.
was with Ab Ibrahim.

Def - Witnesses: (2)

Iskandar Khoury:

Aff. made to Magistrate Iskandar Khoury
to take evidence of Ahmed Shawish for
extradition in Magistrate Ct: Given on
oath by A. Shawish: no mention of
Y. Ahmad: Taken by Magistrate
Jabra Sh. Abdel Nour, clerk.
Present Morgan, Pres. witness
Asst Elia Abdo.

Elia Sh. Daoud, clerk of Ace Prison,
to produce warrants of arrest
+ pts of Ali, Yassin, + Salim Ahmed
Ghadban, charged with murder -

Tawfik Bishara:

evidence of witness 19: Khadder
Ibrahim Jadd
and informed that he
was beaten by Police.

Dr. Shihadeh, M.O. Jaffa } to disprove
Ahmed Afifi -
statement of Ahmed Shawish

Mohamed Said Abdallah, detained
at Prison, Ace to disprove
Saleh Abdul Malek + Mohd. Ali
Kundos of Kanner, " "

P/c Ibrahim Kheisho, at Beersheba.
P/c Abdel Aziz Ahmed, at Jaffa, to
disprove witness Fahed el Hajj.

II.

On day before death, Y. A. was with Anwar
& latter prayed him to release: Khalil Hamado.
Y. A. talked to Sgt. Bittling & Hamado
released on following: Saleh Dabbale of
Deir el Assad, ^{Area Sub-district} another & had coffee.
Germaine Haddad knows about it.

Sheikh Hifzi Abdel Hamid, killed 2 months
before: his wife accused Anwar of
killing.

Sgt Bittling will say that Ali & Yasin
were asked to remain accused of murder:
to so requested from Anwar with threat.

The first part of the paper is devoted to a discussion of the
 various methods which have been proposed for the determination of
 the rate of reaction. It is shown that the method of initial rates
 is the most reliable, and that the method of half-lives is only
 applicable to reactions of first order. The method of integrated
 rate laws is also discussed, and it is shown that it can be used to
 determine the order of reaction. The method of differential rates
 is also discussed, and it is shown that it can be used to determine
 the order of reaction. The method of initial rates is the most reliable,

and the method of half-lives is only applicable to reactions of first order.

The second part of the paper is devoted to a discussion of the
 various factors which affect the rate of reaction. It is shown that the
 rate of reaction is affected by the concentration of the reactants, the
 temperature, the presence of a catalyst, and the surface area of the
 reactants. The effect of each of these factors is discussed in detail.

I

On day of occurrence, Y.A. did not hear Shukairi

say: arrest Y.A.

Ring had not his pistol & he asked Y.A. whether his pistol was loaded: shown: then they both proceeded to scene of crime: Y.A. assisted in enquiry for about 2 hours.

Apparently, Mr. Ring made no report about what he heard.

On the morning, Y.A. reported ~~to~~ Police Station about 6.45 a.m.: accompanied by a C/ and

on leaving he was accompanied by a Sgt ^{Wesmark} ~~Wesmark~~
Acre Police Division Sgt Elia Abdo, Beisani left in uniform.

stood in front of D. Office with Afo Shukairi
seen by Ring, Billing.

Large District of 70,000: Y.A. must have enemies among them

Billing will say that Anwar Shukairi had many enemies: political: detained at Acre.

When ^{dispute} ~~dispute~~ of Acre ^{dispute} between two parties as to election of Rais of Ulema probably deceased attributed Y.A. with sympathy to opposing party. Sheikh Mahmud Lababidi - his father -

Billing knows that Anwar wanted to pacify district and chase rebels.

Anwar attributed enmity to yourself Ahmad because of (a) wrongly attributing him sympathy to Lababidi, and (b) machinations of enemies.

Handwritten text at the top of the page, mostly illegible due to fading.

Second block of handwritten text in the upper middle section.

Third block of handwritten text, continuing the narrative or list.

Fourth block of handwritten text, appearing as a separate entry or section.

Fifth block of handwritten text, showing some structural elements like a list.

Sixth block of handwritten text, with some lines starting with numbers (11, 12).

Seventh block of handwritten text, continuing the sequence.

Eighth block of handwritten text, located near the bottom of the page.

Ninth block of handwritten text at the very bottom of the page.

behind deceased. Held A.S. tell de-ceased to take bag, deceased took bag and saw Said (4) running between house with basket i.e. between house Nahas & Other. Gave basket to A.S. A.S. took basket and took out revolver which I saw in his hand. Saw 2 Betam with revolver and A.S. shooting don't know if Betam shot, they were in front, A.S. behind. Heard Deed. shout shot. I ran away to Suq. Next day P.C. Sheeku saw me, may be about noon near Deir Latin, said I have news that you were present at time and said better say nothing because you know what happened to those who speak. Don't know how many shot

X^d. Atala.

Denies present in Court last week. My first statement was Monday last. A. Betam was customer my employer. I was not present at any parade.

P.W. 16 Abdul Latif Damoun village Remember death deceased. I was out with rebels. Went with rebels for some time Returned to village ~~my~~, recalled by 3 men, Suleiman, Mustapha Ibrahim and ; called me see abu Mahmoud. I went and found him at Dedabi, a forest near Nazareth. When I was there I heard that Y.A. coming. Now he states that Y.A. came morning or afternoon don't remember. Now he states that Y.A. came Y.A. and Abu Mahmoud kissed. Y.A. said everything O.K. Y.A. told me when we tell you to come for mail or horses don't be late. Deceased after came to Police and by he is going to discover our secret you had better fix him as he fixed others. I must ask for transfer. Abu Mahmoud said we are prepared to fix any opponent.

XXd Walid. Many various people present with Abu Mahmoud. Gave statement to ring 1 1/2 months ago, before then gave statement to Sgt of Army.

21.8.40. P.W. 17 Fahad Haj Hseen Dabis.

Of Minshiya. Know deceased rememebr day shot About year ago, saw him before murder, 3-4 days before, my wife was sick and I cam to Clinic, didnt find him, asked nurse, told me in Pharmacy Darwish went pharmacy, found him then, returned in his car to clinic when my wife had remained. Examined wife. We returned for Pharmacy via Law Courts St. and gate. We did not see any body, we went by way of wall next day Subhi el Anis came to me and said letter at Fauzi Aweini for you, went to F. Aweini, who told me something. F. spoke by telephone to Yousef. I heard all Fouzi told Yousef, also heard Yousef tell Fauzi to bring me in afternoon. at 4 pm. to house Yousef. Yousef Spoke to Fauzi not me, Fauzi said Fehid, when do you want him yousef replied bring him at 4 p.m. Fauzi Awaini told me that Yousef said this. Same day I went at 4 pm. with Fauzi to house Yousef Ahmed. We met Yousef with Police Abdel Aziz. Y. A. asked me what relation I had with house Shukeiri. Told him nothing, asked why go frequently, replied don't go there. Said I saw you in car Dr. Abwar, Deceased, replied yes true. Told him my wife sick etc. Said why do you ride in his car, don't know you know he is traitor, I forgive you this time but later he sent somebody to house to find out if wife sick. Y.A. took letter from pocket and gave to Abdul Aziz addressed to rebels to effect I am traitor, Abdul Aziz read letter to me. Fauzi Aweini said kiss hand Y. which I did and went away. Lutfi Kamel Amdo and another came to take me to Y.A.

xxd Walid.

Went to deceased 3, 4 or even 10 days before death, but I think only 4 days, I gave statement to police spring this year. I have heard licensed shot gun, for my own defence. Q. Abdel Aziz cant read or write A. insists read it to me.

P.W. 18 Sgt. Billings. Sworn, 8.6.39, I was stationed at Acre. Morning 8.6.39 I attend reception at D.O. occasion K.B. It was at 8 am I got there. Many police there. Y.A. Ring and others, about 9.30 car came directin Gasino, stopped D.O. on the road opposit Office. Deceased was in car called out Mr. Billing I have been shot. I called Ring to car. I returned to car ahead of Ring. Asked Shukir who shot, but he paid no attention to me, Deceased shouted over my shoulder to Mr. Ring "If you want to arrest anybody, first person you should arrest Yousef Effendi" Mr. Ring turned round to Yousef Effendi and exmined revolver broken it, smelt it. I dont know what Ring did with revolver. I asked deceased several times for statement as to who shot him but he paid no attention to me, he told driver to go to Haifa I followed to Haifa, as far as I know Deceased proceeded me. I followed 10-15 mins later. After some delay find deceased in It. Hospital saw him in beg, again

Jurmain Haddad :	gave two statements to Police.
Ibrahim Abdu ;	" " " "
ABuh Shukairi ;	" " " "
Abdel Latif Bakali;	" one statement to Police
Abdalla E'layouh ;	" " "
Fahid De'bis ;	" two statements
Ali Omer Ali ;	" three statements
Yaseen M _y hawish ,	" " "

8/1/41.

In the District Court,
Haifa.

IN THE CASE OF:

Attorney General

v.

Yousef Ahmad.

Assize Case No. 54/40.

APPLICATION FOR WITNESSES.

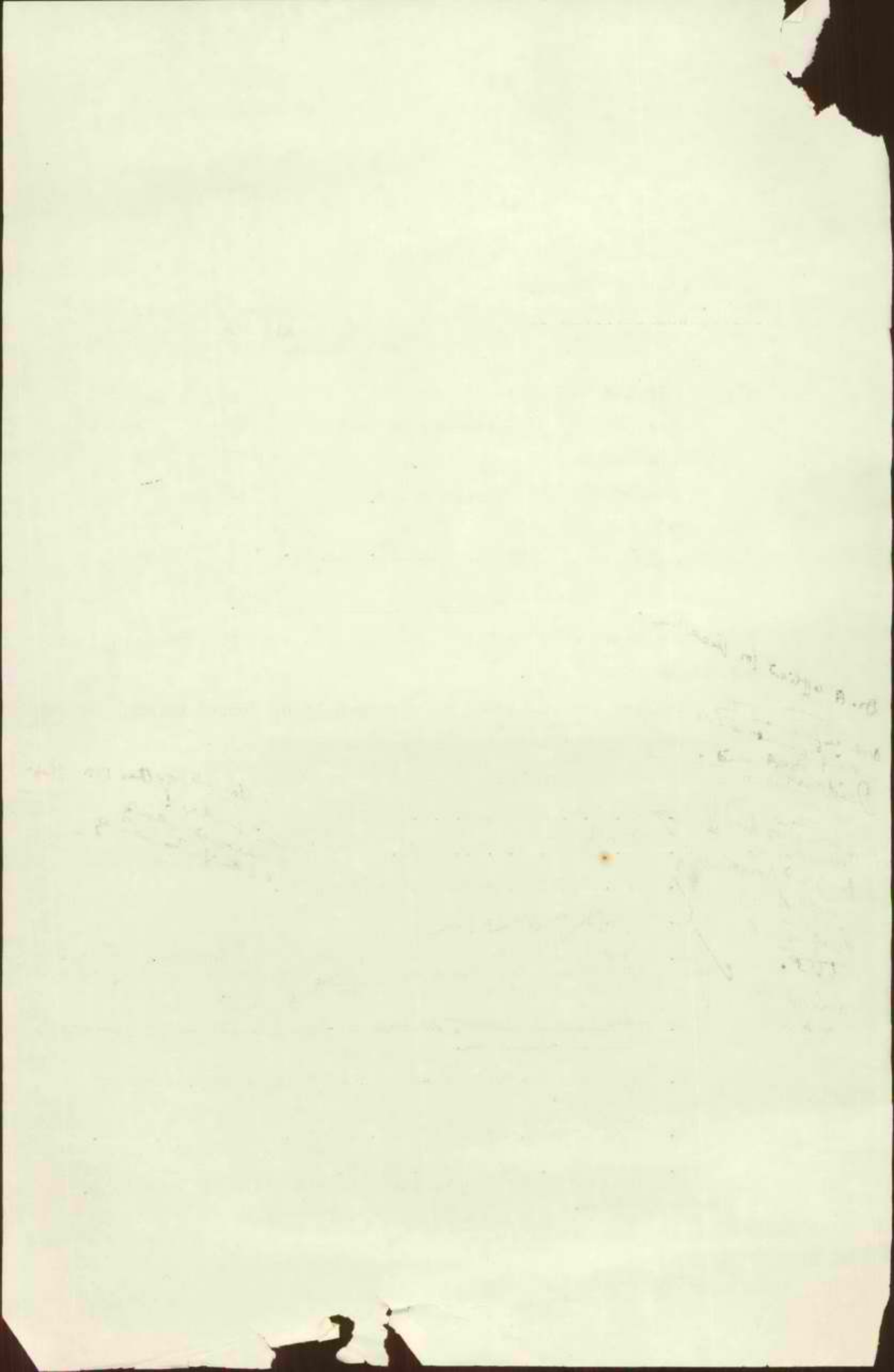
The above case is fixed for trial on the 21st January, 1941,
and the following days.

Application is hereby made on behalf of Yousef Ahmad, one of
the accused, that the following persons be summoned to give evidence
on behalf of the defence:

1. Mr. G.B. Forde, A.S.P., Jaffa
2. Mr. Scott, A.S.P., Gaza.
3. Sgt. Weimark, Acre Police Division.
4. Sgt. Elia Abdo, Beisan
5. Constable Issa Coubroussli, to produce Acre police sta-
tion diary for the date 8/6/39, and the entry therein
relating to the arrest of Ahmed Shawish.
6. ~~Iskander Abdul Jalil, of Arab as-Subeih, living at Manshieh,
Acre sub-district.~~
7. Suleiman as-Salim al-Ahmed, of Kufr Mandab, Nazareth
District.
8. ~~His Worship, Iskandar Eff. Khoury, Magistrate, Acre.~~
9. Jabra Eff. Abdel Nour, clerk, Magistrate's Court, Acre,
to produce file relating to extradition of Awad Mohd.
Beitam.

*Dr. A. applied for witness
not informed by
him about the
Daidabeh
curfew
information from
Jerusalem to
be imposed and
by A
shotgun
to P.
arrival of
Y.A. -*

*collected together 180 rifles
Sinai border
arrested gang
Kha-Yun-Gang
said by Dr. A. made
no report or statement*



10. Elias Eff. Daoud, clerk of Acre Prison, to produce warrants of arrest and files of Ali Omar el-Ali, Yacim Emhawish and Salim Ahmed Ghabban.
11. Dr. Shehadeh, M.O., Jaffa.
- ✓ 12. Ahmed Eff. Afifi, Acre.
13. ~~Mohamed Said Abdallah, detained at Acre Prison.~~
14. Constable Ibrahim Sheikhho, Beirsheba.
15. ~~Constable Abdel Aziz Ahmed, Jaffa.~~
16. Saleh Dabbah, of Deir-el-Assad, Acre sub-district.

✓ Sgt Elia Abdel
Ibrahim Hbeishi.

ATTORNEY OF ACCUSED.

Fords: loyal men of Acre -

Hamata engagement: present -

Nur match factory: -

Deir El Assad engagement: sent there:

rebel leader: ~~Uthman~~ Youssef killed. -

Activities against rebels: dutiful, loyal,
conspicuous officer -

Used to openly ask for arrest of rebels.

Attempted assassination: put guard on his
office -

Threats -

My dear Mr. [Name]

I have just received your letter of the 10th inst. and am glad to hear that you are well. I am also well and hope this letter finds you the same. I have been thinking of you very much lately and wondering how you are getting on. I hope you are enjoying your work and life in general.

I have been thinking of you very much lately and wondering how you are getting on. I hope you are enjoying your work and life in general. I have been thinking of you very much lately and wondering how you are getting on. I hope you are enjoying your work and life in general. I have been thinking of you very much lately and wondering how you are getting on. I hope you are enjoying your work and life in general.

Acced: charged

Pleas: N.G.

21/1/41

Germaine Haddad:

I worked for Dr. Shukairi as a nurse. I remember morning of 8/6/39. On that morning, 1st acced. came to clinic. Said that his ~~the~~ wife was spitting blood. Dr. said fetch her to clinic, but 1st acced said she cannot walk.

Then someone came & told me that Dr. Anwar was shot at. I received this information about 9 or 9.30. I went to Dr. Anwar's house & informed his people & then went to Dr. Khazen's clinic: I went there with Dr. Zaki Bey and the Shukairi's driver.

At Dr. Khazen's house, I met Dr. A. on stairs. Dr. A. asked me to accompany him to Haifa. We then went by car with Dr. Zaki Bey & stopped at District Office: Dr. A. ^{instructed driver to} ~~stopped~~ car and called out to Th-Ring: they conversed in English:

We then proceeded to the Italian hospital, Haifa: I remarked at the Italian hospital: I cannot be sure that this blotting paper bears handwriting of Dr. A.

XcX. by Asfour for N°1: When 1st Acced came to clinic, there were patients there. Dr. did not leave before he finished with the patients. A.S. ~~came~~ used to come to Dr. A. and was in the clinic on the preceding day. I know nothing about birth of a child by wife of Shawish. Sometimes he used to record names of

patients:

Found for 2, 3 & 5: I can't remember whether I saw acced. N°2 at clinic.

XcX:

Re. Ex: When I went to Dr. Shukairi's house to inform his people, I saw him at the house: I saw him before Shawish took Dr. Anwar: I did not see the chauffeur between the time

A. Shawish came and time when the family called out. When I saw him first he was watching the celebration near Dist. Office:

J. Bosilly: so you expect that after childbirth a woman would spit blood:

J. Shaw: I was informed of ~~the~~ shooting, about $\frac{1}{2}$ an hour after Dr. left the clinic.

Dr. Hanzel: I saw Dr. A. on 8/6/39 at Italian Hospital. I arrived about 12 am: He was in a state of shock, in a serious condition. I spoke to him & he answered me. He recognized me. With Dr. Costero, we did operation:

Dr. A. was struck by two bullets. I do not think Dr. A. had any chance of recovering. He said hurry up with the operation:

X-X: Dr. A. said "hurry up with operation & I'll speak to you later".

E. C. Stanley: On 25/XI/39, I drew map of scene.

Ibrahim Awad El Adawi:

I was the driver of Sheikh Ass'ad Shukhairi: I remember the date on which Dr. A. was shot. Before that, I was sitting near D.O. watching the celebration: Thursday, 6/8/39: While sitting, I saw Dr. A. and Shawish walking together: Dr. A. was in front: Y. A. was standing on the steps of the D.O. Y. A. called out to Dr.: "Where are you going to?" - Dr. A. replied: "Going to town". Then Y. A. asked: "Will you be long?" Dr. A. answered "5 minutes." Then Y. A. signalled to the Dr. "Don't be late" Then A. Shawish signalled like this.

mine #

I remained sitting on stones, & about 10 mins later, Kadri Abu Es-Sheikh came & told me something. I went to ^{put} the car & started it & proceeded to the place where Dr. A. was shot. The car was in garage: I went with nurse, G. Haddad and Dr. Zaki Bey: to Dr. Khazen.

I saw Dr. A. being carried down: we put him in the car and drove. On reaching the prison, we met Dr's father & his uncle: Dr. A. said to his father.

Then at P.O. Dr. A. asked me to stop: he saw Sgt. Billing: & called him: Billing & Ring came to car and they had a conversation with him. Dr. A. in English:

Then Dr. A. pointed at Y.A.: I understood this in English: I saw Mr. Ring go to Y.A. + some back with a pistol: he opened it & smelt it: I then drove the car to Haifa:

Xex. Afour: up to date of murder, I have been in employment of father of deceased for 1 1/2 yrs. Before that, I was not a driver. I have not had eyesight: Dr. A. did not use the car for his business: he had another car.

Two or three days later, I went to police to give a statement: Y.A. came to me & wanted to record my statement: but I refused: he came to me with Sgt. Billing: latter told me that Y.A. knows Arabic: I told Sgt. Billing: I would not give a statement but to an ~~higher~~ ^{higher} office interpreter in whom I had confidence: I gave several statements: I don't remember that my 1st statement was given 5 months after: I agree that the

Did they stop: slightly

first statement was given to Mr. Ring: It is not true that both statements were made in house of Shukairi: I don't remember whether Afo Shukairi was present:

I can't say whether G. Haddad, the nurse, is wrong when she says: I was called out from house:

XeX: Callas:

9-10 in morning Dr. Khazen: On 8/6/39, Dr. A. was brought to my clinic. He came on foot, supported by two men. I dressed his wounds.

XeX: Asfour: I live in Acre. I do not know Yacim & Ali. Money was demanded from me twice. I know the persons shown to me & they are the persons who demanded money from me: Ali & Yacim. They came about about 1 or 2 weeks before date of murder.

XeX: Callas: Dr. A. was brought to me about 10 am: he remained in my clinic for 10 minutes.

Dr. J. Toktuk, P.O. Acre.

On 16/XI/39, I examined Shawish. The A.S.P. Mr. Ring identified him to me: I found no marks of ill-treatment on him: He told me he was not ill-treated:

XeX: Asfour: This was an usual examination: I examined the man at the police station, Acre. There is a doctor detailed for prison duties,

Dr. Tuffaha.

I cannot remember whether I examined Accd. N=1 who is shown to me: Re-examination: I saw him in police lock-up.

Khaled Saad-id-Din:

I saw Ahmed Shawish shooting Dr. A. & then I ran away. I heard another shot but I don't know who fired it.

XcX: I cannot remember whether the dead man I drove with my hearse was in the Catholic or Orthodox Church. The funeral took place shortly afterwards. I gave my statement to police 6 months after. I mentioned nothing to anyone about what I saw. I did not meet Afo bey.

I knew Ahmed Shawish at the time of shooting.

I have mentioned name of A. Shawish in my statement to Police.

The person who shot was not carrying anything: (then he says) he was carrying Dr. A's bag.

Resumed afternoon:

Sgt Billing: On 8/6/39, I was at Acre. About 9.30 am. a car drew up: it came from old City: Dr. A. was in car. Dr. A. leaned out of window & called out my name: He said "I have been shot". I rushed back & warned Mr. Ring & we both returned to the car. Then Dr. Shukairi leaned out of window & said: "if you want to arrest anyone, arrest yourself off"

Objection by Sanders: (a) not relating to cause of crime: (b) expression of opinion. R v Sellers E.D. 15, 1.806.

Hogan: this not an expression of opinion, but an accusation.

Ct rules it is admissible evidence.

Recs. & is known as yourself off. among the

police. I then questioned him several times "who shot you" but he gave me no reply.

Saw Dr. A. killed.

many other yourself

Then Dr. A. started to drive "take me to Haifa".

Mr. King turned round to Insp. Y.B. & called for & examined his revolver. About 10 mins. later, I left for Haifa & went to Italian Hospital. I found Dr. A. in a ward: it was about 10.30 to 11 am. but nearer 11. I tried to question him & he mentioned the word "Ahmed", three times, in a whisper.

He said nothing to me: he appeared to be in a state of coma. I then left him. I stayed in hospital until he was operated: I remember Ebr. Adawi came to

Police station: I sent for him to question him: he refused to give a statement in the presence of the Inspector:

Xet: Afo: I saw Afo, as I left the ward: I don't know whether he was there: I don't think Afo was in the ward when I was trying to take a statement from A. After I had been to the ward, I went to the room below by the entrance. When Dr. A. whispered name of "Ahmed", I think he had no more power of speech.

The name of Ahmed Shawish was given to me first by Afo. I wrote it on a yellow piece of paper: If Afo says he got it from me, he is wrong, because I got the name from him: About 10-15 mins. after I came down from ward, I was informed that Dr. A. was taken to operating table.

I was for 10 mins inside paying my respects, & then I stood on steps: I think I was for 20 mins outside before car carrying Dr. A. came up: I think I have seen Dr. A. passed in front, but I am not sure.

Did not come of his own

If any hope of A. speaking, he would remain

Where?

XeX: Atallah: I may have told Rag. that Dr. A. was asked to pay money & threatened with death. I now recall that the people who asked him for money were from Damoon village. We have a record in CID against Ali & Yacine as terrorists.

Sgt. E.W. Walsh:

On 13/th 39, I arrested Shawish. On arrest, I informed him of the reason for his arrest, i.e. charge of murder of A. Shukairi. XeX: I arrested him. At the same time, I arrested Ali & Yacine. Ali asked to be arrested. XeX: Saunders: I had no warrant for arrest of Yacine at time of arrest. I had no reason to suspect Yacine & Ali of any connection with murder of Dr. Anwar. They were not charged with murder.

ASP Ring: I remember 8/6/39: I was attending celebration at D.O. I was inside: I received information that Dr. A. had been shot. I went out: on approaching, about 10-15 yds. from the car, Dr. A. who had his shoulder out, he said pointing to J.A. "If you want to arrest anyone for this, arrest your Insp. J. Ahmed."

I ordered a cordon around as I thought the shooting had taken place there. I asked the Insp. if he had a gun: he said he had & he handed it to me: his official '38'. I examined it & found it had 6 live rounds: smelt it & found it had not been fired. I instructed Sgt. Billing to proceed to Haifa & to take his declaration. I then went to scene of crime.

I went there with Insp. Yusef Ahmad:

I took statement from A. Shawish on 16/XI/39: it was taken down by Insp. Norgan & it was translated to Shawish by K. Irani:

Insp. Pearson is not in this country:

objection by Asfour:

Xex. by Asfour re statement: I think that Shawish was detained for about a week. I cannot say when Shawish was arrested: ~~when he~~ He may have been detained for about 33 days: He was first taken to lock-up & then to Central Prison: How long before he made his statement, was he taken to lock-up? -
Xex adj till to-morrow.

Wadi' A. Nabhas.

Xex. Sure that A. Shawish was not man who fired shot at Dr. Anwar.
I picked Yacim as being person who fired. Adj. to 9.30 to-morrow.

22/1/41: Hearing resumed.

Elias A. Nabhas.

Ring: Xex. resumed:

Shawish was arrested on 14.XI.39. &

brought to the lock-up:

I charged Shawish on 16/XI/39.

I sent for Kamel Irani for assistance.

I think Kamel St. arrived some 2/3 days prior to arrest of aeed. I visited aeed. in lock-up about 7 times. I wanted to make sure that the aeed. & his two accomplices, Yacim

& Ali, were securely detained.

When Shawish made his confession on 16/XI/39, there were present Sgt. Norgan, Black,

I have the pleasure to inform you that
 the same has been forwarded to the
 proper authorities for their consideration.
 I am, Sir, very respectfully,
 Your obedient servant,
 J. H. [Name]

I have the pleasure to inform you that
 the same has been forwarded to the
 proper authorities for their consideration.
 I am, Sir, very respectfully,
 Your obedient servant,
 J. H. [Name]

I have the pleasure to inform you that
 the same has been forwarded to the
 proper authorities for their consideration.
 I am, Sir, very respectfully,
 Your obedient servant,
 J. H. [Name]

Iranian or myself. I spoke to a/ced. prior to his confession: I questioned him about the crime & when he was a he gave me a story: this was on morning of 16th: this questioning was not reduced to writing: I did not charge him. I gave order for arrest of Shawish: I wanted to know from Shawish how much he knew:

In the morning of 16/XI/39, a/ced. volunteered to go to Dr.'s clinic:

I did not charge him at the time as I wanted proof of the part that he had played:

No person demanded of a/ced to make a confession: a/ced. was not tortured: I gave him a cigarette: it is not unusual.

To my knowledge, no pressure was brought to bear upon Shawish in relation to Insp. Yusef Ahmad:

After giving statement, he was kept in lock-up until 18th.

I know Jaddool Shawish: the man who was examined by Dr. Tokbul was A. Shawish.

To my knowledge, no promise was made to a/ced:

I admit there was certain amount of assistance given by Shukhairi family:

Only 1st & 2nd a/ced. were charged before Military Ct: the first statements taken from the accomplices of Shawish, (Yacini & Ali) were taken on 15.XI.39: typewritten: not typed: this is unusual. I think Morgan was typing.

It is correct that on the 15th I had a statement from 1st a/cd: this statement was made without charge or caution -
 X: Aballe: Afo bey told me that he had met Yasin & Ali at his grove & also that Ali & Yasin had promised to arrange arrest of Shawish.

X: ~~Saxunders~~: When Dr. A. made accusation against Y-A., the latter was about 10-15 yds away:

I charged Y.A. on 25/5/40: charged: "This charge is false & I have no evidence to back it up." Entry in Station diary: 2.45: ^{who said on being} ^{produced statement of Y.A. who said on being} ^{produced false statement of Y.A. who said on being}

bt: reserves ruling on admissibility of statement of Shawish until defence is heard.

ct: it is not usual to take acc. to scene of crime before he makes a statement.

Nimer Ali Yasin.

Elia Agbond.

resumed in afternoon.

Ali Omar Ali, of Damoun

I know 1st a/cd. In 1939. I used to collect money for rebels: I used to work with Yasin & Haid. Said Osman:

I knew Dr. A. I remember date when he was shot. On that morning, I went to see Y.A. I went to in response to a message I had received the day before. I went with Yasin. We went to his house: we went before sunrise: we

knocked door & Y.A. came out: he told

Phibson
page 266.

belonged to
gang of Abu
Mahmud
charged with
assassination
in Dec.
What were they
doing in Dec
that day?

House: south
near it
caf street
(Later) after we asked
shouting

us: "Why are you late, I sent for you yesterday"
we asked "Why did you send for us" he said: "You
will go and take part with your people in killing
Dr. Anwar" we asked "Who are our people"

Not mentioned
before Ex. Tag.
work with Shawish?
A.B. = A. Shawish
were they of their
party:
surprised at
this.

Y.A.: "Awad Beitam & Ahmed Shawish"
we said: "Our job is to collect money, not to shoot people"
Y.A. said: "You must go & help your people, this was an
order received & it must be carried out."

Y.A. said: "if you don't go, I shall punish you
through the Govt or nation: I am effective through both."

So Y.A. was
mistaken when
he told them
where was Afifi
all the time?

Y.A. then spoke to Ahmed Afifi:
Y.A. Why do you think of these young men?
Ahmed Afifi said: "you must obey the police officer, his
instructions should be complied with."

MA. then said: "come, go".

shouting #
How far had they gone
when he shouted?
Threat-
meaning that
they did not agree or
appear to agree
to arrest

Y.A. closed the door: he then reopened it & shouted
at us saying: "Look here, A. Shawish went to fetch
Dr. Anwar: if you do not come, it means
that you have warned him? As such, you'll be
traitors like him & will be shot as he was is
going to be shot.

distance
walking
long long
remains just
for time of
shave
Who was shaved
first?

We went to Sug: we met C/ Sheikhho.
we did nothing. We did not go to a shop:
Now I remember, we went to have a shave:
Before we reached C/ Sheikhho, we met A. Baytam
& A. Shawish.

I asked them "What happened" — They
replied "we have finished."
we went back the same road:
we took bicycles & went to Damoun village.
I remained for 10-15 days & then I
went to Damascus. I met Sheikh Sleiman:

First time he
joined Abu
Mahmud-

I returned to Palestine: I joined Abu Mahmud:
A. Shawish had joined before us:

X-X. Yours: Shawish has been living for about
12 to 13 yrs. I was not paid for collecting the
money. I was may or may not have received money

[The page contains extremely faint, illegible handwriting throughout.]

from Dr. Khayen: I didn't go to Dr. A. I remember asking money from Husni Khakfah. I knew Y.A. before & there was perfect relation between us.

Message from Abdul Hamid: fore original but kept a copy: P.D. p. 26.

"Nothing to add to my previous statement" P.D. p. 27.
New matter. //

Prior to the day when Y.A. spoke to me, I did not know of any ~~case~~ plot to murder to Dr. Anwar.

When Y.A. had told us "the Ahmed Shawish has gone to fetch Dr. A. to Rakhouwa & Casino."

Only Y.A. knew I was collecting money. When I was with rebels, I used to clean the rifles:

I met Afo Shukairi: I had a discussion with him: he said nothing to me. I am not a shepherd nor do I have goats:

We went to Khirbet D'uk to avoid ~~sear~~ arrest by army: we knew we were "wanted" for murder of Shukairi.

I went to Taura to Haid. El Haj & Haid. Abdel Hamid & informed them that I had nothing to do with Dr. A's murder.

It is true that Yacine & I plotted to cause arrest of A. Shawish & deliver him to the army. I was not brought before Magistrate or Dist. Officer for remand: I was released by Magistrate & am still on bail.

Left Walker did take me, I did not go voluntarily: I don't know why: I was arrested: I was not handcuffed:

Agreement to surrender back of ~~rebel~~ bail are a preference.

From Portland, Maine, to the
city of New York, via
the Atlantic Ocean, the
distance is about 1,000 miles.

It is the duty of every
citizen to pay his share
of the taxes levied for
the support of the government.

1870
1871
1872
1873
1874
1875
1876
1877
1878
1879
1880
1881
1882
1883
1884
1885
1886
1887
1888
1889
1890
1891
1892
1893
1894
1895
1896
1897
1898
1899
1900

It is the duty of every
citizen to pay his share
of the taxes levied for
the support of the government.

It is the duty of every
citizen to pay his share
of the taxes levied for
the support of the government.

It is the duty of every
citizen to pay his share
of the taxes levied for
the support of the government.

It is the duty of every
citizen to pay his share
of the taxes levied for
the support of the government.

It is the duty of every
citizen to pay his share
of the taxes levied for
the support of the government.

It is the duty of every
citizen to pay his share
of the taxes levied for
the support of the government.

It is the duty of every
citizen to pay his share
of the taxes levied for
the support of the government.

1870
1871
1872
1873
1874
1875
1876
1877
1878
1879
1880
1881
1882
1883
1884
1885
1886
1887
1888
1889
1890
1891
1892
1893
1894
1895
1896
1897
1898
1899
1900

Yacim & I were not handcuffed:
Yacim was handcuffed in lock-up & ^{re.}
he was chained to the door.

We did not go to house of Sheikh
Assad Shukrein: I made a statement to
police on following day, 15/XI/39: this was the
first statement = I had made to police:
this is not the same story as I told to

Afo bey.

At lock-up. We were all locked in same room.

A. Shawish was chained until he
gave a statement:

At Pentel Prison, we were placed in

the same room.

Adj. to following day. Resumed on 23/1/41.

XeX: Atallah:

on going to house of Y.A. I ^{went by} ~~took~~ the Eastern
Gate. On going back to barber's shop, took same
way. Yacim also had a shave:
From the time we met Y.A. until we met

Shawish, there were 2 hrs. or 1 h. & 3/4:

There were 2 or 3 persons sitting at barber's
shop, but not having a shave.

I gave more than 2 statements to police:

I mentioned about meeting A. Shawish &

Bayram in both my statements.

I did not know acc. N° 2 until + or

5 months before murder:

It is not true that Sheikh Sulaiman
accused me of murder of Dr. A. I was not
asked to swear on Koran regarding this.

I surrendered as a result of meeting
with Afo bey. I heard that I was charged of
murder but not from authoritative source. I is say
that I wanted to prove my innocence of
crime

Ali: I did not give exact words of Y.A. but exact meaning -

Sgt James:

Yasin Muhawish:

I know A. Shawish. In 1939, I was collecting money at Acre for rebels. One morning that Dr. A. was shot, I went saw Y.A. I went together with Ali. We went at sunrise -

Description

What way
came they
help.
how, when
where

Y.A. asked us to help Shawish & Baytan: in killing Dr. Awwar: We told him that this is not our work & Y.A. knows it: He said "I know it is not your job, but you must go."

We then left the house & walked to the street & had a shave. We then went to Sug: On our way, A. Shawish & A. Baytan came running: we asked them "What's up" - They replied: "we've finished" We then went to Damoon:

Xef: For the last two months prior to A's death, I have been residing at Acre.

surrendered
a rifle -

I didn't know why Y.A. sent for me. I was not surprised at what Y.A. said, because Abu Mahmud had previously told Ali that Dr. Awwar was a traitor & he must be killed that Ali should kill him. I knew this from ~~you~~ Ali about 10-15 days before death of Awwar -

Y.A. had no knowledge that I was a terrorist: If Y.A. had known that I am a terrorist, he would have arrested me.

We remained with Y.A. for about

20 mins or 30 mins -

If Abu Mahmud had known that I had written to Damascus, he would have killed me.

standing for
20-30 mins.

We had a shave at 9 or 9.30 am.
We remained for a long time in barber's shop:
We went straight from house of Y.A. to barber's
shop. ^{He remained there because} We thought Dr. A would still be asleep
I would not go with Shawish

Did not answer
to proposal.
Why wait

I left Acre, not because I was
afraid, but I wanted to go to my village:
altho' I lived at Acre.

I met Sheikh Sulaiman at Damascus.
I asked to see Afo Shukair in
order to assist him in arresting Ahmed
Shawish: I agree that I interviewed Afo Bay
in order to clear myself of the charge of murder
of Dr. A.

I told Afo Bay same story that I have
told the Ct. Shawish was arrested about a
month later.

On night of arrest, I asked Shawish
to come & sleep at Khirbat Na'out.
A. Shawish only was handcuffed: He &
I were not.

There was no consideration from
the Shukair's for my assistance.

Abdel Hamid - outside
Bab el Amman - back of H. 200

I agreed that I made no
mention of meeting yourself Ahmed. So also

Also in 2nd statement
I made no mention about meeting A. Shawish
& Bayram.

I was not charged with anything
at the time I made my statement.
I gave a 2nd statement to police

I mentioned yourself Ahmed in my 2nd
statement:

I gave a 3rd statement to Police:
where I mentioned Y.A. I cannot
remember how long after nor whether
I signed it: I gave it after I was discharged.

77777
NB

Not afraid
to mention
Y.A. in 1st
statement

I did not mention Y.A. because I was afraid.
I did give to Mr. Ring names of rebels -
The bail bond given on my release
has not been cancelled:

tried to save him
from ~~refused~~
but helped in
killing him
Ali agreed
also to help

until time when Dr. A would be brought
& then we would help, so as to avoid
annoying Y.A. -
I did not tell the truth to the

Did you know
that A.S. had
gone to get Dr. A.

Police. -

Cf: I was afraid from Y.A. because
he might write to Abu Mahmud who
might injure me. Y.A. was respected by rebels.

Cf Abdul Aziz:

Kamel Imani.

Adj to 24/1/41

Remained on 24/1/41

Black

I was at Ace Police Station ^{on 16/11/39} when accd. No. 1
was charged & made a statement. No force used.
It is not true that he was chained in his cell.

Let: Kamel Imani's movements not
recorded on 16/11/39 in Station Diary.

I don't know why it was recorded in
Station Diary that Dr. examined accd. 1 and
found there was no beating.

Morgan

I was present when statement ^{accd. 1.} taken
on 16/11/39.

X-X. I recorded manuscript record of statement of Yasin Mahawish on 16/XI/89 with my own handwriting. I do not know what happened to original. What there is now is a typed copy signed.

// Hogan: asked for production of Statement of Yasin Mahawish of 15/XI/39. G.17.12.11

Abdallah Elewoli:

I am a shoemaker. I remember day before murder: I was working in shop of Kamel Fadda. Four men, ^{accid 1, 2, 3 + 5} came to the shop and my employer ~~asked~~ asked me to work outside. I went out. They stayed about 15 mins. They went towards the Turkish Dr.

They came again in the late afternoon - about 4.30: my employer asked to work outside. After they had been for 10 mins, there came of Sheikhho + Y.A. The latter stopped some distance away while of Sheikhho came to the shop. He went in & remained a Y4 of an hour. They then left towards Y.A. They then proceeded away all together, including Sheikhho.

Next day near cafe, near house of two men sitting: they are Wadi' Nahhas, I saw accid 2 and 5. I saluted them: I continued. before I reached the electric pole. I saw Dr. A. Shamsi.

same printing
I did not say anything to authorities about this: the reason is that nobody dare say anything.

X-X: I worked for my employer about a week after murder.

I went to swim that day because I did not have work before afternoon.

How was Y.A. dressed? I did not confirm to him to be in their Co. Many before that, he mentioned that he went away with the Sheikhho. I saw him with the Sheikhho. I saw him with the Sheikhho. I saw him with the Sheikhho.

accid had been under arrest a long time.

I heard that assassin had been arrested
I did not go to police to tell them, because no
one dared talk. I heard also of arrest of police
officer. The first statement I made to police was on 12/8/40

Tell anyone
about what
he saw until he
went to police

Things quiet
any money remained
anyone murdered
went to Syria

Why did he go to
give statement?

"Don't"

Xef: Y.A. & Sheikh were dressed in
uniform.

~~Abdel Hafiz Ahmad al Kh~~

~~Fatet~~

Afo Shukairi

On 8/6/40, I was at Dist. of: I was
there until 9 am. I then left to town:
I saw Y.A. & Dr. Shehadeh standing at gate.
After I had gone to town, I was
followed by a little boy who told me that my
brother was shot. I returned to my house:
I asked "where was my brother". I was informed
that he had gone to Haifa. We eventually found
him at Italian hospital.

In gate in small room by entrance,
I saw Sgt Birk. I then went up to my
brother & spoke to him. This was about 11 am.
I asked him as to "who shot him": he said
"Ahmed Shawish". That Shawish came to clinic
to call him for an imaginary patient.
He further said: "the operation which I
shall undergo is of a dangerous nature & I want

you not to forget me & not to forget my
enemies. He mentioned 4 persons: Y.A., Ahmed
Afif, Dr. Shchadeh & the Mayor of Acre.
About Shawish, my brother told me
that he was shot in the back and he saw
Shawish shooting him in back.
On recommendation of nurse, I

interviewed:

Billings paper bears handwriting
of my brother & name of A. Shawish (6 lines)
When I came down from room of
my brother, I met Billings downstairs & he had
a sheet of paper on which was written name
of Shawish. Billings was phoning to Acre,
presumably asking for arrest of Shawish.
XEX: I definitely recollect that Sgt Billings
has name of Shawish: I did not give
the name of Shawish to Sgt Billings: I
got it from him: I gave the name of
Shawish to Sgt Billings:

I knew the name of Shawish
from my brother before meeting Sgt Billings.
I saw name of Shawish written by Billings
before I told him of the name.
My brother spoke without
difficulty: I did not know Shawish before
death of A. I have not seen him in my
house, nor spoken with him. I do not
know his mother. I never made any
promise to A. Shawish.
I met Yacine & Ali. They told

which he gave to
Police - I have a story - I blame them for not having

Attempt
to change
a. afif.

Sum - but of him is no
evidence,

Submission: No Case:

Two grounds:

(1) no evidence to justify proceeding with case:

(a) statement of Mr. A: immediately & at hospital

(b) evidence of Yacub & Ali do not support the charge:
crime not committed as result of suggestion.

(c) evidence of Abdel Latif Khalil (last witness)

None of this evidence supports the charge

(2) evidence so incredible: not going into grounds.

warned my brother. I was interested in Ali & Yasin - I do not know why they were detained for 49 days. I don't know why they were arrested.

Resumed on 28/1/41.
Xex. (Atallali):

I met Ali & Yasin secretly, in connexion with this case. When I accepted their request to meet them, I wanted to discover the circumstances of the crime.

Abdel Latif Ahmed Khalil.

I do not remember the date of murder of Dr. Anwar, but I remember the fact. Prior to that, I was ~~out~~ with Rebels, at Abu Mahmud. While there, I saw Insp. Yusuf Ahmad:

This was about 10-15 days before murder of Dr. A. Abu Mahmud kissed Y-A. Then Y.A. said: "When we ask you to come & get horses, you come running: Dr. A. is always at the police, & I am afraid that he will disclose our secret. You will either deal with him as you have dealt with ~~these~~ his people or else I have to apply for transfer from Acre." Abu Mahmud replied: "You simply go on, in accordance with our agreement: we are prepared to deal with anyone who Dr. A. & with those who are far more important: we shall kill them."

Hoggan: I close my case.

Ct rules: prima facie the prosecution has discharged proof required from it. At this stage, it is a confession of Shawish, admissible subject to facts to be proved by defence. D.M.I. is recorded as evidence against the accused.

Statement 14/XI/
22/XI/

page 87 of depositions

Why does he think that Dr. A said
if you want to arrest anyone
first arrest Y. A. — Dr. A. applied for passport
evidence of Abdel Latif Khalil as to
meeting with Abu Mahmud & Y. A. —
X conversation —

evidence of meeting with Sheikh
Abdallah Sleiwah. — Dr. A. applied for passport
past record — X conversation with
attended funeral in which 4 killed.

25/5/40: arrest

Accd. 1. — Prior to my arrest, I did not know Y. A. I did
not know Kamel Fadda.

Accd. 2.

Accd. 3.

Accd. 4.

X cX. I know a little English.
I was at Acre from 1. X. 37 until 15/6/39. I was
Station Officer & Investigation Officer. I did not know Acre well,
on a/c of disturbances. I did not have the opportunity to go
much round. Insp. Warfi was shot in March 1939.
Sheikh Hifzi was shot in 1938, but cannot tell the date.
My relations with Dr. A until the end were good.
On the day prior to his death, I was at his clinic when
he asked me to assist in release of Khalil Hamada.
Germaine was present, as well as the son of Hamada.
No one else present at time of conversation.

While standing at door of P.O. & saw
on a pass by, I noticed someone with him
carrying his bag. I did not know that person. I had
not seen him before. I cannot tell whether I recognize
him: I cannot tell whether he was muffled. This
did not attract my attention.
When I heard that the Dr. was shot, I
made an attempt to remember the person, but did not

It is not true that Mr Adams refused to give a statement. He was not asked to give a statement in my presence. I made no inquiries from the driver. Mr Ring conducted the investigations with family of deceased:

I took statement from nurse, Dr. Khayen, a mukhtar of Sittim: we also interrogated verbally several persons & detained them for 2 or 3 days:

I am quite certain of this:
I cannot remember whether nurse mentioned name of Shawish in her statement:
Sgt Billing took it down.

It is not true that for 3 days following murder I spent night with Abdul Aziz.

The first time I got to know that Dr. A had suspected was when I was asked by Mr. Kramer to make a statement. (This was in Nov. 1939) until that time, I did not know that I was suspected.

Mr. Ring did not smell it: I didn't ask Mr. Ring about seeing pistol, as I thought that Mr. Ring - not being armed - wanted to make sure that I was armed.

Before I left, there was talk that culprits were of Damoun; but no specific facts. Mr. Ring was in charge of investigation.

Prior to my arrest, I did not know any of the accused persons.

Before my transfer, aged 3 & 5 we brought to lock-up, but not in connexion with this case.

There are several persons called Yusef Sh. eg. Y. Sh. Hleish. I never had any relations with rebel.

Re-Examination: none.

Of: made no record of what I had seen that day about man accompanying Dr. A. Though I ^{may} be a possible witness.

G.H. 1-4

recollect his features. He was not in European trousers, jacket, hat & I get. I cannot remember definitely the clothing of the man.

On the same day, I was instructed by Mr. Ring to get information about a certain man who was a Sgt during Turkish times & who accompanied the deceased. In the evening, Billings that the name of the man is Ahmed Shawish.

I & the police officers began to inquire about Shawish. I called the nurse at Police Station & took her statement: we were unable that day to ~~establish~~ ^{establish who was} Shawish.

Before my transfer from Acre, I had no reliable information about identity & whereabouts of this man. We lost an hour to locate scene of crime, as no one was willing to walk.

I don't know Shukrallah's house: I know Awad's restaurant - made no enquiry, there: I was not transferred at my request: I knew about transfer about 2 days before.

It was no surprise to me as, something before, owing to the seriousness of situation, for long leave to be given to me to go to Cyprus. I made no application for transfer.

I went with Mr. Ring & his driver to scene of crime: we first went to Police Station, but they had no information: we went about until a young boy showed us an empty case.

Mr. Ring was not armed: I was: I spoke to Ring at the time that I had seen Dr. A passing with a man walking with him: I tried to describe as much as possible: the man I had seen. I cannot tell whether the man had moustaches: Before transfer, it was not yet known to us that Shawish lived at Acre.

Thursday, K.B. 8.30 -9 passing alay round to Orthodox Club. Whilst walking met Aacd. 1 & Deed. coming towards me. We met near Casino water place, I greeted Dr. Aacd. I was behind to left, carrying bag. After I took 20 steps, I heard shooting, so I ran to Casino I saw decd. picking stones and throwing at may who was shooting, met his name. Before Church is a strip (now steps) Dr. held from shoulders, then man escaped hiding his revolver. Dr. got up and went to Casino said shot, bring Dr. We took him to Dr. Khazin's place. F. Hawa

& I. Azzam helped Deceased & Zeki Sheik Yunis carried bag. I walked ahead to make way. Near Abud's square I took place of I. Azzam, who wanted to goe home. We carried his last lap, at least I. Hawa carried him on back. Took him to clinic. I phoned Deceased's father. Took Deed. to car, Dr. Zaki Bey in Car, with Ibrahim driver and another. Deed. told a certain Ahmed, not here, "They have killed me".

Aacd. 1. was with Dr. before shooting. 3-4 days a certain driver of police told me something, and next time he came & told me something. I showed police.

W.6 Elia Abdalla Nehas. Know some accused not Y.A. Remember death Deed.

Kingsbirthday. I was coming from suq to house, Fakhoura qr. On my way saw accused Said with basket, greeted him, near our house. Went into my house came out again and found deceased and E. Shawish on street app. my house on tarace facing lighthouse. Deed. in front A.S. behind with with bag decd. I was walking N. towards house .N. Bedawi, I turned back and saw 2 persons standing corner of our house. know them, Awad Detam & Mohamed Ghazawi. At that moment A.S. handed bag to Deed. and saw awad E. with revolver and he fired at Deed. A.S. who fired from behind at Dr. Awad was in front Deed. A.S. behind. When heard shooting, went home at once & did not go back, i.e. stayed at home. I did not see what happened to Deed. or others who fired. My house in 7-8 m from shooting. I was about 12 m from place where saw others I was 5-6 m from shooting I showed police where shooting also showed him house.

Id. Asfour Did not see carriage near cafe.

W.7. Yousef Ahmed Abdo :

Know A.S. (accd. 1) Ahmed Ghazawi (2) (but this is not correct name of accused 2) know deceased, Killed K.B. I was in Fakhoura with my father Ahmed Haj Yousef Abdo, we had car with us. Know house P.W.6. I was 100 m. from his house, I was in front incident, dont know direction. I near to lighthouse. I was to the E. of the house I saw A.S. (1) with revolver in right hand. when I heard first shot I turned back and saw A.S.(1) with revolver in hand, and saw person running. Heard other shots but did not see who fired. but that time not know that it was decd. running, but new shots decd. was running Then I saw Mhd. Ghazzawi (point to accused 2) standing not running about 20 m. from place incident, all disappeared and saw nothing later. I pointed out.

Id. Attalla.

Nobody told me accused 2 is A. Ghazzawi. All present told me 2 is A Ghazzawi. This is name I saw. I was 20 m. away, he was standing in direction to Casino Cafe Deed. was walking direction lighthouse. Casino would be a right of Deed. A.S. (1) 2 m. behind decd. I was in front Deed. Deed. was shot at before he arrived where I was standing I was standing near car putting stone under wheel, before put stone heard shots. A. Ghazzawi was 20 m. behind Dr. ran direction Casino after shooting I did not see him enter Casino. We went with police to get A. Ghazzawi from his house. The Police took him, not us, after incident not know how long after 5-6 months may be. Did not see carriage.

W.8. Elia Jad Aboud;

Know decd. remember accident K.B. 1939 I was ~~xxx~~ at church that morning, Maronite & Catholic I was at Catholic church at time, I was in yard with some people, heard shots then some more shots, saw people running, thought first shots were a dor banging, Big window looking towards Fakhoura. saw pwople running to houses from Casino We saw people running after a man, saw decd. running, in direction of other man running. Man ahead went up hill Deed threw stones and shouted "I know you". person who was running had basket in hand. I was present at identification parade. I picked A.S. (1), who I first saw him he was running. I showed you (presents) place but not stanely and another E.C.

arrested us there. Brought us to jail at Acre, after released myself, Yaseen Hawash and A.S. caught, A. S. not released. I was 49 days in jail. A.S. told me that he was arrested re killing deceased, who said A.S. said "God will punish Yousef A." because he urged us to kill deceased.

XXd Atalla

49 days in jail gave statement 2nd day in jail. Don't know why release I was always in jail. Did not tell any body offered LP.50.- and max acquittal if gave statement. When we were told await news, it was news of Afuh Bey. I was chased by Police because accused re killing Deceased, so I heard, I was not charged.

xxd Walid

Gave 2 statements to Police. No.1. Ring No.2. Irani signed both. 1st statement I did not mention Yousef Ahmed. There were two months between 2 statements. Now says No.1 taken by Ring & Irani 2 by Ring alone. 2nd Statement gave because I offered, and gave news of Y.A. I gave statement to Major of Military Court, less than 8 months after 2nd statement, about 5 months. He recorded statement. I don't remember if I mention Y.A. in 3rd statement then says I did mention Y.A. in 3rd statement. I told same story as I told now. I was present at identification parade. I was amongst accused with Yaseen. Yaseen was accused. I met Afuh Bey before arrest only.

P.W. No.13 Dr. Khazen. 8.8.39, 9-10. deceased came walking to me with 2 persons 2 wounds on chest one back, left side, I gave him 1st aid, could not walk from my clinic, so carried. He was carried down stairs. When he came to me he walked and might have thrown stones. My clinic is 60 m. from Casino.

P.W. 14 Yseen Muhawish of Damoun.

Know A.S. (1) I was collecting money in Acre for rebels. Working with P.W.12 & Said. Remember day of killing Deceased. day before with P.W.12 at end day in square in Acre. P.C. Sheku came to us and said go to Y.A. and we did not go. Next morning we went, Y.A. said why not come yesterday. Said you must go and help A.S. and Awad Betam in killing of deceased. Said not our job. Ahmed Afifi with him, and said you must ~~gax~~ do all Y.A. tells you or you will be responsible before Government Y.A. recalled us and said if Deceased not killed you will be accused of informer. Came away, went to Barber and thence suq and near Nuns saw Sheeku. Before saw A.S. and A. Betam they said we have finished. We took Bycand return to village. after 6-7 days to Damascus. Know Abu Mahmoud rebel leader. Met him months after murder, with P.W.12 and A.S. and A. Betam after months Abu Mahmoud went to Damascus. I, P.W. 12 and A.S. went to village don't know where A.B. went. Stayed village till police took me in D'ouk, one night. There accid. A.S. P.W.12 and myself. We saw X from Tamra and asked them to see Afuh Bey nothing to do with matter. Went to Police with P.W.12 and accid. 1. In jail 49 days.

xxd. Atalla reserved.

xxd. Walid I was picked up at identification parade. I made many statements to Police. 1 Ring, called every day for statement 3-4 days after 2 months further statement to Mr. Ring also gave statement to Army. Y.A. not mentioned in 1st statement. I mentioned Y.A. to Military Court.

P. W.15. Abdalla Kassam. Remember date murder. I was working with Kamel Faddah a shoemaker. I left my job after death. Day before murder in afternoon Ahmed Shawish and Awad Betam came to shop at noon with mohamed Ghazawi and Said (accd.4) when these came in, my employer used to send me outside shop to work. They remained there 10 minutes and went away I don't know where. They came same day in afternoon same hour. Sat down, I was sent out. After 10 minutes Sheeku came with Y. A. Y.A. stood outside and Sheeku came into shop and remained 5 mins with others and then all left for suq i.e. A.S. A.B. Said, M.6. Sheeku and Y.A. who also walked with them. Next day at 9-9.12 I was going to swim near cafe Casino, came from St. leading to Fakhoura. Near house Wadie Nehas saw 2 persons, one standing and one kneeling. A. Betam accid. 2 was kneeling & Mohd. Ghazawi standing (accd. 6) Near Nahas House corner. Said good morning. When I reached midst home, saw deceased with A.S.(1), A.S. carried bag small and walked

Case of 1. Ahmed Abed Shawish Acc No.1.
2. Awad Muhammed el Beitan 2.

CHARGE: Discharging - 8A9a)

Trial 3/6/40

WITNESSES FOR PROSECUTION

1.....

As to being at District Offices Acre, on 8/6/37 going out and meeting deceased wounded in a car, who called out "Mr. Ring if you want to arrest anyone, first arrest inspector Yoused Ahmad". The Isn. was nereby I inspected the Insp.'s pisto~~l~~ at once, later went to the scene, ~~mfkks~~ picked up an empty case (produced) also deceased's coat I obtained from the Hospital. I also produce two pieces of blotting paper I got from Afu Shukeire, and a letter of deceased.

2.....

As to seeing decea ed brought into Hospital wounded on 8/6/39/ He was operated on and died. As to post mortom examination extricated a bullet (produced) and that he was shot from two direc- tions at distances of 1 to 3 metres.

3.

As to identification parages on 5/12/39, 4/12/39, 15/11/39, 14/11/39 and produces sketch map of scene.

4.

As to identification parades on 27/3/40, and 3/3/40.

5.....

As to time and distances from clinic to Insp. "Yousuf" house, and to accused 1's house.

6.

Charged and cautioned accused No.1. and produces his statement.

7.

As to going to Hospital on 8/6/39, found deceased ina dying condition. He said it was serious and I was not to forget him, and then told me who were implicated in plotting his shooting . Latter I picked up two pieces of plotting paper off deceased's desk, and gave them to the Police (recognised),

8.....

As to comparing the writing of "Ahmed Shawish" on the blotting paper with the writing on a letter by deceased and the result.

9.....

10.....

11.....

As to being in a street at Acre on 8/6/39, saw deceased walking with acc. No.1, who was carrying a bag. I passed by and when about 20 meters away heard shots, turned and saw a man in dark shooting running and the deceased threw a stone at him and graples him, but the assassin got clear and the doctor came to us for assistance, and we took him to a doctor, Identified acc. No.1. on 4/12/39.

12.....

As to being at Casino Cafe Acre, on 8/6/39, heard shots went to main doctor and saw a man in black running towards Catholic Church St. and then deceased arrived wounded, and we assisted him away.

9.

On the morning of 8/6/39, sitting near a shop at Acre and saw accused No.2. dressed in dark clothes, and he had a pistol partly concealed. I followed and he asked where I was going. I said "Home" and changed direction. Then I met deceased and accused No.1. Acc.1.

- ۱- اریه افند هوه افارتم هم
۲- جیهه عذر ایتته لیه افارتم
۳- ابر هم عذر " "
۴- عفه تقدر " "
۵- عبه اللطف بقای افار و عده
۶- عبهاته آخیره " "
۷- ضرر عجب افارتم
۸- المشرع افارتم
۹- عه عریم ابرزه افارتم
۱۰- یاسیه امهاتری " "
۱۱- ویه افند ازیه الله علیه ایال افندم
۱۲- ویه یاسیه یافند عفه افندم
۱۳- ویه یاسیه یافند عفه افندم
۱۴- ویه یاسیه یافند عفه افندم
۱۵- ویه یاسیه یافند عفه افندم
۱۶- ویه یاسیه یافند عفه افندم
۱۷- ویه یاسیه یافند عفه افندم
۱۸- ویه یاسیه یافند عفه افندم
۱۹- ویه یاسیه یافند عفه افندم
۲۰- ویه یاسیه یافند عفه افندم

فإذا أمكنه انه يكونه السيد في حانوته ثانياً لا محققاً وفي انفسهم الاول

الشيء انه يتكرر وقد يكون في ازا مانه في مقابلة انظمة السجدة
اي جدياً انه يتكرر في ازا مانه في مقابلة انظمة السجدة
ما يقول في حق الله عز وجل ان الله عز وجل هو الذي خلقنا
اتى في الايات في قوله كنفثنا فيها وعدتكم فيها او منتهى الاول
وجدتم في حق الله عز وجل ان الله عز وجل هو الذي خلقنا
العلم بهذا المقصود.

هذا وبالله التوفيق اهـ
في سنة ١٢٤٠ هـ

١١
١٢/١٢/٤٠

محمد بن عبد الله

Hamid sent me a written message the copy I have in prison among my personal effects. The original I tor up, telling me to call at the appointed place to meet Afu Bey Shukairi in order to relate to the latter my information regarding the murder of his brother Anwar. I went with Yasin Muhawish and have interviewed Afu Bey. I have later on made a statement to Mr. Ring which was recorded. I have nothing to add to it. I did not see Awad and Fayad Beitam. It is possible that I came accross these persons without knowing their names.

ABED ALI GHANABI

5/12/39

On the Morning Dr. Anwar Shukairi shot I was sitting in the Cafe Casino on the back outside. I was sitting with Younis Said s Shami, at about 9 I heard 4 or 5 shots and then went into the Cafe there I saw Dr. Anwar who was saying I was shot when I went straight home. I was afraid of being found there. This is all I know.

ABDEL AZIZ AHMED.

6/8/40

I was in 1939 in the Police at Acre, I was working with A.S.P. Fford, then said I was with Mr. Ring when murder of Dr. Anwar took Place. I used to go to the House of Yousef Ahmed because I am one of his relatives. During all my stay in Acre no body came to the house Yousef Ahmed and I have never read and letter to anybody because I do not read or write. This is my statement.

On question: I never saw Yousef Ahmed talking to Fahid neither in his house nor outside, at all.

6/12/39 - 15 MAR 1940

CHRYSLER NINA BIRGE

because I do not read or write. This is my statement.
the house Yousef Ahmed and I have never read and letter to anybody
one of his relatives. During all my stay in some no body came to
cook place. I used to go to the house of Yousef Ahmed because I am
blind, then said I was with Mr. King when murder of Dr. Amour
I was in 1983 in the Police at Amour, I was working with A.S.S.

On question: I never saw Yusef Ahmed talking to Taha. Neither in his house nor outside, at all.

XXd Asfour: Parade at Police station Acre. Not know P.C. present at time, he is not at Acre, he was Arab Inspector Yunif, Transferred to Tiberias. I signed on paper at parade. I know my signature. Parade was 3-4 months after incident. Sure man who running had been hit, wearing black hatta & Esgal. I am sure I heard decd. say "I know you" Not know what in basket. It was basket not bag.

P.W. No.9. Nimer Yasin: Know deceased. Remember incident, not remember day, summer. I was in morning at house, near church, not know which church, in Fakhoura square, after that I went to photographer Michel in his house, near sea, 50 m. from Casino. I went with 2 children to photographer, went up to studio, 2nd-3rd storey, I was on balcony looked W. could also overlook Casino, saw Awad Betam (2) and Ahmed Ghazawi (6) and Said (4), went down to them, they were in Casino yard sitting. Went down to them. A. Ghazawi (6) and Betam (2) had revolver Said (4) had basket in hand. I asked Awad (2) to bring paper from rebeks that nobody interfere with me, i.e. travelling pass, he told me he forgot and would bring it next time. They were cleaning revolvers with handkerchief and polishing them. Then he said they were loading revolvers I was afraid because accused, as Government Agent, so I went home. Way back near Nuns church, saw P.C. Sheku, he said "where have you been" said "I was at photographer" said "hurry up, curfew. I went home, about 15-20 minutes later saw Awad (2) running towards our house. He said take the revolver and hide it for me" asked "why" replied "Anward murdered" and Faraid curfew, house near street. He left by window into other street to Khan Shawarda. I did not see deceased on date accident. I don't remember if curfew that day. Know Accused (2) 4, and 6 from before the time.

XXd Attallah: This was year ago but not sure, I gave statement 1-1½ months ago, because I was afraid. Michel took photograph me & sons. I was never accused. did not go to Goal. did not attend identification parade.

Re exd. Not gave statement immediately after because afraid.

P. W. 10. Dr. Homzi: Know deceased 8.6.39 I was called to Italian Hospital to help operation to Deceased. at 11 am I went to Hospital, Decd. there, in bed, in bad condition. He knew me spoke to me. We examined him in operation theater only. Hit 2 places, one penetrated right hand side back, near 8th rib, and second left back abdomen. 1st shot was downwards, penetration chest, lung and destroyed down of diaphragm line, remained in left side abdomen. Extracted and handed to Police. 2nd bullet penetrated intestines, causing 4 holes. Deceased died on operating table, cause death hemorage and shock. Produce copy of report. I can't remember what was range.

xxd. Walid

Deceased told me to hurry up operation, tell you all later.

xxd Atallah

No sign of burn around entrance of bullets.

P.W/11. Afuh Bey Shukairi:

Deceased brother, remember day death. K.B. 1939, 8.6.39 8 am at D.O. attending ceremony. Many Govt. employees there, deceased not there. After celebration I went to village, later. D.O. full of employees, after celebration, met Dr. Shehadeh & Y.A. standing at entrance. D.O. Told Shehadeh, ceremony finished, going down town, said staying here, and want to go to your room. Y. A. used to speak to me, but that day, contrary to usual custom, not speak to me, then I went down town, went to Arab Bank, then a boy of 10-12 told me that brother shot at. He came specially to tell me. I went home and also told me deceased went to Haifa, met Hanna Butros D.O. and asked him to find car, as transport difficult. Dr. Shehadeh there and whilst D.O. trying to find car, Shehadeh offered his car, accepted and went with mother & sister. On way Shehadeh expressed sorrow, went to Govt. Hospital Haifa, met Hamzi & told us taken Italian Hospital. and Italian Hospital told Hamzi that car ~~was~~ ~~very~~ serious deceased walked into Hospital. We found at small room near door hospital Sgt. Billing with statement paper on it Ahmed Shawahish written in English. Then I went to 2nd Floor, and found deceased on bed. Asked him what happened. "A.S. told me sick women, took me that that preface, when we reached carried, man fired at me, short

man, light coloured skin, not know man, might be from Mejdikrum village. This man shot at me from front, and I felt shot from back, & saw A.S. shooting from back. When I saw Dr. Speaking without difficulty, wanted to go out of room, on advise nurse. He called me later and said I want to tell you that operation about take place is dangerous, and therefore please don't forget me, and don't forget my enemies, they are Y.A. (accd. 5) Shehadeh, Ahmed el Afifi and man who I don't ~~know~~ want to mention now. I went from room. He was taken to theater and died there.

Before incident, one day 2 pm. about, returning from office, custom brother to wait for me for lunch, we lunched together and found him disturbed and angry, contrary to custom, said what is the matter

Object to statement;

"Y. A. cam to clinic before noon, Wednesday and remained 1½ - 2 hours argument took place, because Y.A. asked Deceased to change behaviour, and after argument and threat that if Decd. agree, Y.A. would try to abolish all complaints made to rebels and offered send Fauzi Abwani & Abass to Damascus, to ask H.qr. to pardon him, mentioned Dr. Shehadeh and others as complainants. Decd. told me that he told Y.A. threaten & said he rebel believe complaint against me because I help them. Told Decd. mistaken not accept Y.A. help, for although he mentioned real enemies, he forgot to name at top of list. I would not care to have Y.A. & others mentioned to be intermediaries between me and rebels.

At Haifa I heard Billing telephone Acre that to arrest A.S., Y.A. and Fauzi Abweini.

Y.A. was not present when I spoke to decd. Y. A. I know very well for long time. 2nd day I went to clinic, examined papers on desk, 2 pieces of Blotting Paper with A.S./ A.G. written many times. Deceased. hand writing.

Xd. Attalla Billing did not take statement from deceased.

Xd Asfour; Ring statement in my diary 3 days after incident. I don't remember when gave statement to Ring & Kremer. A. asked id tried to get A.S. to incriminate people. Q. or endeavours were to find the instigator of crime, Q. Deceased told you to look after A.S., Y. A., did you try to get in touch with A. S. (A) denies this Never present with A.S. when matter discussed. Never met A.S. anywhere.

Xd Walid; Denies that he ever tried to find counselling parties through any of the accused.

P.W. No.12 ALI OMAR ALI. Know accused 1. from my village. Used to collect money for terrorists, Working with Yasin Muhawish and Mohamed Said. Used to send money to Damascus, other to Abu Mahmoud. Stationed at Acre. Know Deceased. Remember date shot at. Day before I was at Acre. End day in Luman Square. Police Sheeku came to me. Police told me something Day death I was at 6 went to Y.A. with Yaseen Muhawish. Y.A. we knocked at door. Y.A. came out and said why are you late, I sent for you yesterday. He said you must go and help your friend in killing Deceased. We said work to collect money. He said if you don't go, I shall report you to superiors. You will be punished by Government and rebels if you don't go. Whilst talking Ahmed Affi came out of Y.A.'s house. Ahmed Affi said must obey Y.A. and not be punished. Later we left house, but before Y. A. called us back and said (A.S. No.1) has gone to bring deceased, and if deceased not come with him you will be responsible. From there I went to Luman square with Yaseen and then to M'hd el Baker, for shave, then to Suq and in street leading to Nuns square, found police Sheeku there at x roads, Four steps before Awad el Betam Came, Ahmed Shawish with him, and we all met there and asked what happened. they said "We have finished" I went back & don't know where they went. I know Abu Mahmoud, Chief, met him 1½ month after death deceased, with Yaseen and Ahmed Shawish. Stayed for month, and then Abu Mahmoud left Palestine and I, Yaseen and A.S. went back to Damoun our village. After that Police chased us. We went to Tamra Village. We were together with Yaseen. Saw certain man after that who said see police & give news. After 3 days Yaseen, told us to go to certain place near Acre, I and Yaseen and there Afuh Bey came with A. Hamid and Ahmed Mahd el Haj. Asked us to tell story and we told them. We returned to village, after night in D'ouk and police

20/9/40/

Dear Mr. Sanders,

Please apply to the President D.C. for permission to make copies of Statements made by witnesses to the Police, most of them have given statements contradicting their statements given to the Examining Magistrate. Please see Mr. Bishara A.S.P. Nazareth and ask him to bring the Police File to Nazareth from Acre so as to make these copies in Nazareth, As Acre Police might not produce them to us.

Y. A.

1. Police Sheku has given statement to Police denying the statement of Ali Omer Ali, Yaseen Muhawish & Abdalla Eslayoh.

2. Police Abdel Aziz Ahmed gave statement to Police denying the statement of Fahid De'bis and said that he is illetarate.

3. Ali Omer Ali has three statements in Police and the fourth was given to the Military Court. In his statement to the Police of 15/11/39 he said that he was with the rebels and has seen somebody called Abu Mahmoud leader of rebels and has seen him in the house of Esh'ed Madi of Burka and that the Leader told him to murder Dr. Anwar because 15 complaints were received against him including 3 complaints from Dr. Shehadeh and Ahmed El Affafi & Youssef Ahmed, but Ali refused and said that he only collects money for the rebels, then the Leader told him not to say to anybody. He also said that he did not see the Complaints but only heard of them. On 4/12/39 another statement was given by Ali Omer Ali in which he did not mention anything about Youssef Ahmed. These two statements were filed with the Examining Magistrate but the third statement was not filed, and is still in the Police file.

4. Witness Yaseen Muhawish gave statement to the ~~Exam~~ Examining Magistrate as that of Ali Omer Ali. But the statements of these two witnesses before the Police are contradictory to their statements before the Magistrate. He said that he heard of complaints against the Dr. but did not see any.

5. Witness Abdel Latif Bakali; resume of his statement to the Police is; that before the Murder of the Dr. of about a month he was prisoner of the rebels. he alleged that he has seen Y.A. when he came to the rebels H.Q. near Nazareth dressing civilian and told Abu Mahmoud that the Dr. gives information to the Police. He contradicts himself in the same statement and say that the Dr. was murdered 5 days after the meeting. He also contradicts his statement given to the Police. Therefore taking copies of statements given to the Police is necessary so is taking copies of all other statements given to the Police and not filed in the Examination file. All these statements are contradicting and most of them gave several statements to the Police.

Police Statements

ABDEL LATIF BAQUAI from Damoun

About one month before Dr. A. Shukairi killed, I was a prisoner in the Hills to the S.E. of Kokab. Abu Mahmoud was present holding a Rebel Court when the Officer Yousef Ahmed arrived dressed a civil cloth. Told him that Dr. A. Shukairi was coming regularly to the Police Station giving information and that if Dr. A. was to be left in Acre Town he, Yousef Ahmed, would be in danger. Abu Mahmoud said alright, and four or five days later Dr. A. was shot. I was beside Abu Mahmoud at the time as my case was to be heard that day and I was standing with my guard within 2 metres of both Abu Mahmoud and Yousef Ahmed and heard the whole of their conversation I did not give this information before as I was afraid.

YASIN MUHAWISH MOHAMED

I know Ahmed Shawish of my village Damoun. I have known him from childhood he was living in Acre town for a number of years. I used to see him often in Acre I know that Ahmed Shawish is a member of Abu Mahmoud gang about 2 months ago. Ahmed Shawish returned to Damoun Village, I saw and spoken to him only telling him Marhaba, late on about a week later I asked Ahmed Shawish why he killed Dr. Anwar Shukeiri said Abu Mahmoud ordered me and Awad and Fayad el Beitam to murder Dr. A. Shukairi and we had to murder him. Ahmed Shawish told me that Fayad Beitam and Awad Beitam his brother fired at the Dr. but he, Ahmed, took Dr. Anwar out from his clinic for this purpose. Nobody was present when Ahmed Shawish told me this. I do not remember whether Ali Omer el Ali was present or not. The reason why I asked Ahmed Shawish as to who murdered Dr. Anwar is due to the fact that I heard that I was accused of killing Dr. Anwar and in order to prove my innocence of this crime I had to enquire as to who the purportador was. The reason why I asked Ahmed Shawish was because Ahmed Shawish was also accused, with me for the same murder.

I then proceeded to Tamra Village with Ali Omer Ali to see Ahmed Abdel Hamid and Mohamed El Haj to inform them that Ahmed Shawish had confessed to having killed Dr. Anwar. These persons were between me and Abu Bay Shukairi during the time I was accused of Dr. Anwar Murder. I also promised these persons to assist the police in arresting Ahmed Shawish. In fact we have plotted his arrest and was arrested with him thuse to remove suspicion that I caused the arrest. When Ahmed Shawish confessed to me that Fayad and Awad Beitam and he have killed Dr. Anwar he said that only Awad had fired at Dr. Anwar. He, Ahmed Shwaish, and Fayad had not fired at all.

ALI OMER ALI 4/12/39

I know Ahmed for 12 or 15 years he was with me at school at Damoun Village for many years. I did not see him nor had spoken to him untill about a month prior to Dr. Anwar assassination I met him in Acre Town, I greeted him, I saw Ahmed Shawish once more that was about 30 to 36 days after Dr. Anwar was shot. This took place during the day at Kisra Village. Whilst I was with Abu Mahmoud Rebel Leader I returned to my village Damoun, on the same day six weeks later I met Ahmed Shawish he told me he had left Abu Mahmoud gang and wish to settle in the village, I used to see him every day, about 3 days after Ahmed Shawish mentioned the fact about Dr. Anwar assesination he said, if I, Ahmed, and my friends Awad Beitam and Fayad Beitam would not have killed Dr. Anwar he, Ahmed, would not be afraid from Government. I remember the exact words Ahmed Shawish mentioned, he said I took him outside his clinic and they fired at him, Dr. A. Shukairi. Yassen Muhawish was present, but I do not know whether Yaseen heard waht I said. I have severed my relations with Ahmed Shawish from that day on account of this killing of Dr. A. Shukairi. I dont inform the Government of this act because I myself was wonted by the Police being a rebel, but on the following day I have informed Mohamed Hamid and Ahmed Abdel Hamid Both of Tamra village of what Ahmed Shawish have told me on the previous day. I happened to be in Tamra village when I told that last named persons. I did not go to Tamra for this purpose. I was with Yaseen Muhawish on the following day and Abdel

as carrying the Doctor's bag. I went to Casino Cafe and shortly afterwards heard shots, went out and saw accused No.1 and accused No.2. both with pistols, and telling us to keep back. The Doctor called out and a accused No.2 said "if you are Anwar, take it" and fired again at the Doctor. I went home, I knew acc. No.2. well and saw him two or three times after the murder in TARSHIHA with the rebels, but acc. No.1 I never saw again until I picked him out on an identification Parade on 27/3/40 I informed the Police 4 or 5 days after the murder.

10.....

On 8/6/39 was in a car with my father at Acre. the car stopped. I got out to attend to it and heard shots, and saw acc.No.1 with a pistol. Another man was running away, and deceased ran after him. My father and I remained busy with our car.

13.....

Being with his horse near Casino Cafe Acre on 8/6/39 Saw deceased and accused No.1 pass by., and then I heard shots and saw acc.No.1 fire at the Doctor, and another man came from a corner near the lighthouse. I drove away quickly. On 4/12/39 I picked out acc. No.1 at a parade.

17.....

As to being with a rebel gang, and one day before the murder of deceased acc. No.2 ordered me to report to the leader ABU MAHMOUD in Yerka. I went and was ordered to kill the deceased as there were complaints against him, but I refused, and returned to Acre, and sent word to the rebel leader Sheikh Suleiman of SAFFOURIEH, in order to save Dr. Anwar but before a reply was received the Doctor had been killed. I was in Acre that day and saw the people running. On hearing what happened I and my cousin went DAMOUN and on leaving there we met acc. No. 1 who told us that he, acc. No.2 and FAYAD EL BETIAM had killed Dr. Anwar and described how he had got him to come from his clinic to see his wife.

18.....

As to being in the gang of ABU MAHMOUD; and before the death of deceased the leader sent for acc.No.1, acc.No.2 FAYAD EL BETIAM and one other to meet him in a field near TARSHIYA . The agreed to shoot Dr. ANWAR as he was giving information to Govt.Insp YOUSUF AHMED and two others laid the information against deceased before acc No. 2 and their statements were recorded by Ins. YOUSUF AHMED and sent with a letter by acc. No.2 to ABU MAHMOUD . My cousin and I sent word to SHEIKH SULEIMAN to stop this, but before a reply was received , the Dr. had been shot. I was in Acre that day, saw people running and went away to DAMOUN . After three days there I met acc .No.1 and he told me how he, acc.No.2 and FAYAD had carried out the killing . I remained with the gangs for a time with acc. No.1 and then he went to SYRIA at end of Oct. 1939. He returned and gave me information .

14.....

Heard shots at Acre on morning of 8/6/39, ran towards the place and saw a man in dark clothes holding a pistol and chased by deceased. Deceased became exhausted and I supported him, and the assassin escaped up Catholic Church St. The Doctor was Calling " AHMED".

15.....

As to seeing deceased and acc.No.1. carrying his bag walking in Acre on 8/6/39, they passed the steps of the District Offices and Insp. Yousef Ahmed was outside. The Insp. welcomed the Doctor and the doctor replied. I saw acc. No.1 make a sign with his head to the Insp. and the Insp. signalled back by dropping both his hands to his side. Ten minutes later heard the doctor had been shot. I went to Dr. Khazin's and there found deceased wounded.

Case of 1. Ahmed Abed Shawish Acc. No. 1.
2. Awad Muhammad el Beitam Acc. No. 2.
Charge : Discharging - 8 A(a)

Trial 3/6/40

WITNESSES PROSECUTION

16.....

As to being nurse to deceased, and was in his clinic at Acre on morning of 8/6/39 when acc. No.1 came in and asked the deceased to come and visit his sick wife. The doctor said "I will get the car now", but acc. No.1 said "No, it is better to walk", I saw the doctor writing something on his blotters and they both went out and acc. No.1 followed carrying the doctor's bag. About 30 mins later I was called to the doctor as he had been shot and at the Dist. Offices I heard the doctor mention Insp. Yousef Ahmed's name to Mr. Ring and the Insp. was there. He drove into Haifa hospital. acc. No.1. often visits the clinic and the Insp. Yousef Ahmed also often came, the last time being the day before the shooting, when I heard a dispute between the deceased and the Insp. His visitor were not only in connection with medical treatment.

17.....

18.....

19.....

As to knowing acc. No.1 often visited the deceased's clinic and about a week before the killing acc. No.1. came to the clinic and told the doctor the people of Damun were annoyed with him. On the day of the shooting of the Dr. as the result of the information I went to the house of acc. No.1. in the afternoon, saw his wife but could not find him, nor could I find him in Acre.

20.....

As to being in Acre one day before the murder of Dr. Anwar when acc. No.1 and acc.2 came to me and acc. No.2 ordered me to go at once and meet the rebel leader. Abu Mahmoud, I left at dawn and found Abu Mahmoud at Kuwaikat, and then in the afternoon news reached us of the death of Dr. Anwar. The day after I met acc. Nos 1 and 2 with a donkey near Jeddeen and I asked what had happened in Acre about Dr. Anwar and acc. No.2 replied "That is nothing to do with you". Then I went back to Acre.

The envelope containing the reply to
this letter should be addressed to:—

No.

الرقم

الغلاف المحتوي على جواب هذا التحرير بعنوان الى:—

مستمر

على المستطعة المكيولة من المستطعة لمحتكم ولا ولا لمحتكم من المحتويات

محتوى:

Name

سيد احمد موقوف

الاسم

Address

العنوان

المحتوى

مما هي بالقدري

سيد احمد خلد بك كثر المم.

بعد الفقيه: لقد تبليغ صورة من الاقلام الذي عمل بالمدعى ولا بد انه يكونه ارسى لفهم صورة تبليغ
وتبليغ ايضا انه محلة الجنيات البكر الى تتشكل بيننا منظر القفه يوم ١٠ والشر
القدام. وجزء من صور انه وافق انه الشر ساندوه اسهل على حد اناراه السور
ونه ارسى لفهم وعلى ارجو تشر فقم تدبج وبنت تقاط اننا من شملته
مقصدا بل نقه الوقت ولا نبيتم انه تنفقوا مع الشر ساندوه قد يكونه
مخافه وقت مدجرتنا.

ارجو ان تجعلوا مما هي اتاه به يعلم انه عرفتكم وبيلا غني وانه يرسل اليكم صورته
كل التبعيات الى يريه ايسارها الى كلفوا على بينه منها وبالمناسم ارجو ان تجعلوا
المنفعة.

12/12/40

12/12/40

A. S. P. C. P. 101

Accomplice, possible or suspected, must be corroborated.
Ex. A.H. Reports; Index 62

Vol. VII, p. 244; R v Jennings.

R v Carr vol. II, p. 317

R v. Gratchley Vol. IX, p. 235.

Hogan: driver must have been informed, because he went to fetch deceased - coincidence that A. Shawish should lead deceased to scene of crime, when no one else knew about coming of Dr. A.

I do not attach much importance to statement of Dr. A. at Hospital or to Billings: this is a mere charge - merely indicates condition of Dismissal.

sign:
Whether Ali & Yacine accomplices.
R v Jennings:

Roscoe, Chap. IV: definition of accomplice: guilty or capital.

Sikritz v. A.G. (Judgt & Sup. Ct)

Digest: p. 457, Vol. 84
An accomplice is a person who could be charged with same charge.

Submit that test of an accomplice is a person against whom there is a prima facie case for conviction on the charge.

Ali & Yacine had knowledge of future commission of crime.

Sec. 33 of Code

Ali did not have knowledge
Yacine said we agreed to help.

Knowledge not sufficient - walking towards with

sufficient
Intention is no crime -

Conspiracy to murder not sufficient
Attitude of police would not make them accomplices

2 rules of law
from Magistrate
Corroboration

in police statement.
says "persons" //

sign
Shawish's boy: meeting is capable of innocent
Abdel Latif: merely said he was interrogated - but not

Y.A: not shot - or shot at -

feeble investigation of crime by Y.A: who was in charge.

we don't suggest personal enmity

but motive could be found in politics.

7.15
p. 26
p. 27 p. 31 p. 32-39 p. 43 p. 48 p. 80
CRIMINAL ASSIZE CASE No. 1 of 1940.

of 1940.

Why did D. accuse Y.A.?
- Y.A. was informed that
that he was that
threatened
be had advised to
not to go out
Statement of Y.A. p. 87.

THE PALESTINE POLICE FORCE.

CHARGE SHEET.

Case number 123/39.

Division : Safad.

Date charged : 16/11/39. Police Station : Safad.

1st statement of Ali Y. Yaqar

ATTORNEY GENERAL

versus

- Arrest
1. Ahmad Abed Shaweeah of Ed-Damoon village, aged 25 years. 13/1/39
 2. Awad Mohammad ~~et al~~ ^{Baylam} of Kwaiknat village, aged 48 years. 25/2/40
 3. Fayyad Ali ~~et al~~ ^{Baylam} of Kwaiknat village, aged 30 years.
 4. Yousif Ahmad Ali of Kufr Raa'yi village, aged 40 years. 25/5/40
 5. Sa'eed Ass'ad Ahmad Mohammad of Sahmatah village, residing at Acre, aged 18 years.

Rank and name of officer charging : A.D.S.P., in charge of prosecutions by the Police, Tawfeek Eff. Bishara.

Magistrate before whom charge is brought: The Examining Magistrate of Acre.

Description of offence and Section of Ordinance : -

CHARGE : WILFUL MURDER ,

contrary to Section 214 (b), Section 215 and Section 23 of the Criminal Code Ordinance , 1938.

In that the above named accused persons , on 8/6/39, in Acre, in complicity and joint agreement, and with common intention among themselves, caused with premeditation the murder of doctor Anwar son of Ass'ad ash-Shukairi, by firing shots on him.

Date and time arrested : 16/11/39.

Date remanded : 16/11/39. By whom arrested : By Mr. Henk (or Ring)

Date released on bail and amount of bail : Nil.

Date Police investigation completed : 26/7/40.

Name of officer in charge of the investigation : Mr. Ring, A.D.S.P., Acre.

To the Examining Magistrate, Acre.

Will you please appoint a date for the hearing of the

Handwritten text at the top left, possibly a date or reference number.

Handwritten text in the upper middle section.

Handwritten text in the upper middle section.

Handwritten text in the upper middle section.

Handwritten text in the upper middle section.

Handwritten text in the upper middle section.

Handwritten text in the upper middle section.

Handwritten text in the upper middle section.

Handwritten text in the upper middle section.

Handwritten text in the upper middle section.

Handwritten text in the upper middle section.

Handwritten text in the upper middle section.

Handwritten text in the upper middle section.

Handwritten text in the upper middle section.

Handwritten text in the upper middle section.

Handwritten text in the upper middle section.

Handwritten text in the upper middle section.

Handwritten text in the upper middle section.

Handwritten text in the upper middle section.

Handwritten text in the upper middle section.

Handwritten text in the upper middle section.

Handwritten text in the upper middle section.

Handwritten text in the upper middle section.

Handwritten text in the upper middle section.

Handwritten text in the upper middle section.

Handwritten text in the upper middle section.

Handwritten text in the upper middle section.

Handwritten text in the upper middle section.

the charge preferred against the accused person mentioned on the obverse of this form.

Place : Acre.

Signature : Tawfeek Bishara,

Date : 26/7/40. Appointment : A.D.S.P., in charge of Prosecutions by the Police.

Names of Prosecution Witnesses : -

1. Affo Boy Ass'ad Shukairi.
2. Doctor Hamzeh.
3. Ali Omar Ali of ed Damoon.
4. Elias Anees Dalloom, warder at Acre.
5. Fahad Hawwa, residing in Haifa.
6. Eliya Abdo el Abbood.
7. Fatmeh Ibrahim Mikkawi.
8. Jarmin Haddad, a nurse.
9. Ibrahim Awad Adwa.
10. Jameelah Ibrahim el Ali.
11. John Elias Assaaf.
12. Kaiys-er Kaiyser Assaam, Acre.
13. Khader Ibrahim.
14. Khalid Sa'd el Deen of Acre.
15. Wadec' Abdallah Nah-haas of Acre.
16. Yasseen Enhawish Mohammad in the prison at Acre.
17. Yasseen Enhairess of ed Dammoon.
18. Yahia Sheikh Younis of Acre.
19. Yousif Ahmad Abdo of Acre.
20. Doctor Zaki Bey Suleiman of Acre.
21. British Sergeant Bellnis(?).
22. Ahmad Sheikh Mohammad of Tarsheeha.
23. Nimr ed Dajak of Tarsheeha.
24. Mr. Ring, A.D.S.P.
- 25./

- 25. British Inspector, Mr. Oaker.
- 26. British Inspector, Mr. Alker.
- 27. British Sergt. , Mr. Morgan, in Nazareth.

-----oOo-----

To the Examining Magistrate, Acre.

Subject : Sa'eed Ass'ad Ahmad Mohammad of Sahmata, residing at Acre, Moslem, aged 18 years, under arrest.

The above named is charged with the murder of doctor Anwar Shukairi, in complicity, and By inadvertence we did not insert his name in the Charge Sheet submitted to you. It is prayed therefore that an Order be given for the insertion of his name with the rest of the accused persons. Please accept my respects.

Signature : ? , by order of the A.D.S.P.,
in charge of prosecutions by the
Police.

I agree. The name of this accused is to be inserted in the Charge Sheet.

Sgd. Iskandar Khouri,
Civil Magistrate.

-----oOo-----

This case has been entered in the Register under No. 1728/40, Preliminary Enquiry.

-----oOo-----

B/

THE PALESTINE POLICE FORCE.

CHARGE SHEET.

Case No. 123/39.

Division : Akka (Acre).

Date charged : 16/11/39. Police Station: Akka(Acre).

ATTORNEY GENERALVERSUS

1. Ahmad Abed Shaweesh of Ed-Damoon village, aged 25 years.
2. Awad Mohammad Et-Tayyem of Kwaikaat village, aged 45 years.
3. Fayyaad Ali Et-Tayyem of Kwaikaat village, aged 30 years.
4. Sa'eed Ass'ad Ahmad Mohammad of Sahrata village, residing at Acre, aged 19 years.
5. Yousif Ahmad Ali of Kufr Ra'a'yi village, aged 40 years.
6. Mohammad Fayer es-Sooft of, alias Mohammad el Ghazzawi, of Acre, aged 30 years.

Rank and name of officer charging : A.D.S.P. in charge of prosecutions by the Police, Tawfik Eff. Bishara.

Magistrate before whom charge is brought : The Examining Magistrate of Acre.

Description of offence and section of Ordinance : -

FIRST COUNT : Wilful Murder, contrary to Sections 214 (b), 215 and 23 of the Criminal Code Ordinance 1936.

In that the accused persons Ahmad Abed Shaweesh, and Awad Mohammad Et-Tayyem, and Fayyaad Ali Et-Tayyem, and Sa'eed Ass'ad Ahmad Mohammad, and Mohammad Fayer es-Sooft, of Acre, in complicity and joint agreement and with common intention among themselves, murdered with premeditation doctor Anwar Shukairi, by firing shots on him.

SECOND COUNT : Instigating others to commit murder, contrary to Sections 214 (b), 215, and 25 (1) of the Criminal Code Ordinance 1936

In that the accused Yousif Ahmad Ali, on 8/6/39, or thereabouts in the town of Acre instigated Ahmad Abed

5.

Shaweesh, and Awad ^{Baytan} ~~El-Tayem~~ and other persons to murder doctor Anwar esh-Shukairi, and they actually murdered him.

Date and time arrested : 16/11/39. Date remanded : 16/11/39.

By whom arrested : By Mr. Ring, A.D.S.P., Acre.

Date police investigation completed : 26/7/40.

Name of officer in charge of the investigation : Mr. Ring,
A.D.S.P., Acre.

To the Examining Magistrate of Acre,

Will you please appoint a date for the hearing of the charge preferred against the accused person mentioned on the obverse of this form.

Place : Acre.

Signature : Tawfik.

Date : 6/8/40.

Appointment : A.D.S.P., in charge of
prosecutions, by the Police,
Galilee District.

Names of Prosecution Witnesses : -

1. Jemnin Haddaad, nurse in the employ of doctor Anwar.
2. Ibrahim Awad El Adm.
3. ,Khalid Saad ed Deen of Acre.
4. Wades' Abdallah Mah-haas of Acre.
5. Elias Abdallah Mah-haas of Acre.
6. Yousif Ahmad Abdo of Acre.
7. Elia Abdo el Abbood of Acre.
8. Himir Ali Yasseen of Acre.
9. Offo Bey esh-Shukairi of Acre.
10. Doctor Zaki Bey Suleiman of Acre.
11. Ali Omar el Ali of ed Danyoch.
12. Yasseen Bahawish of ed Dampoon.
13. Abdel Lateef el Bak'awi.
14. Fahad el Haj Hussein ~~Ed'ais~~ Ed'ais.

Bayan

The first part of the document is a list of names and titles, including the names of the authors and the titles of the works. The names are written in a cursive script, and the titles are written in a more formal, printed style. The list is organized into two columns, with the names on the left and the titles on the right. The names are written in a dark ink, while the titles are written in a lighter ink. The list is a record of the works of the authors, and it is a valuable source of information for researchers and scholars. The names of the authors are written in a cursive script, and the titles of the works are written in a more formal, printed style. The list is organized into two columns, with the names on the left and the titles on the right. The names are written in a dark ink, while the titles are written in a lighter ink. The list is a record of the works of the authors, and it is a valuable source of information for researchers and scholars.

15. Mr. Bekfis, British Sergeant.
16. Mr. Ring, A.D.S.P.
17. Kasim Eff. el Irani, Inspector of Police.
18. Mr. Elak, British Inspector.
19. Khader Ibrahim Jaad.
20. Doctor Hameh.
21. Mr. Krainer, A.D.S.P.
22. British Inspector, Mr. Elkar (?).
23. Mr. Alsh, British policeman No. 1043.
24. British Inspector, Mr. Walker.
25. Mr. Esfan, British policeman.
26. Mr. Walsh or Ralsh, British Sergeant.
27. Mr. James, British Sergeant.

-----000-----

Entered under No. 1723 (Preliminary Enquiry).

In the Civil Magistrate's Court of Acre.

Before : The Examining Magistrate, Iskandar Eff. el Khouri.

In the case of the Attorney General

versus

1. Ahmad Abed Shawwash of El-Damoon, aged 25 years.
2. Awad Mohammad ^{Baytan} ~~St-Baytan~~ of Kwailkat, aged 43 years.
3. Fayyad Ali ^{Baytan} ~~St-Baytan~~ of Kwailkat, aged 30 years.
4. Yousif Ahmad Ali of Kufr Bas'yi, aged 40 years.
5. Saïeed Ass'ad Ahmad Mohammad of Sahmata, aged 18 years.

Charge : WILFUL MURDER, contrary to Sections 214 (b),
215 and 23 of the Criminal Code Ordinance.

In that on 8/8/39, in the town of Acre, the
above named accused persons, in complicity and joint
agreement and with a common intention among themselves,
caused the ~~death~~ murder of doctor Anwar son of Ass'ad

THE [illegible] OF THE [illegible]

AND [illegible] [illegible]

THE [illegible] [illegible]

THE [illegible] [illegible]

THE [illegible] [illegible]

THE [illegible] [illegible]

THE [illegible] [illegible]

THE [illegible] [illegible]

THE [illegible] [illegible]

THE [illegible] [illegible]

THE [illegible] [illegible]

THE [illegible] [illegible]

THE [illegible] [illegible]

THE [illegible] [illegible]

THE [illegible] [illegible]

THE [illegible] [illegible]

THE [illegible] [illegible]

THE [illegible] [illegible]

THE [illegible] [illegible]

THE [illegible] [illegible]

THE [illegible] [illegible]

THE [illegible] [illegible]

THE [illegible] [illegible]

THE [illegible] [illegible]

THE [illegible] [illegible]

THE [illegible] [illegible]

THE [illegible] [illegible]

THE [illegible] [illegible]

THE [illegible] [illegible]

THE [illegible] [illegible]

Esh-Shukairi, with premeditation, by firing shots on him.

For the Prosecution : Tawfik Eff. Bishara.

The accused persons are present in person.

The Attorney General's Representative said : I withdraw the first Charge Sheet and present a second Charge Sheet containing names of 6 accused persons.

-----000-----

PRELIMINARY ENQUIRY No. 1723/40.

In the Magistrate's Court of Acre.

Before the Examining Magistrate Iskandar Eff. el Khouri.

In the case of the Attorney General

versus

1. Ahmad Abed Shaweesh of Ed-Damoon aged 25 years.
2. Awad Mohammad Et-Tayyem of Kwaikaat aged 45 years.
3. Fayyaad Ali Et-Tayyem of Kwaikaat aged 30 years.
4. Sa'eed Ass'ad Ahmad Mohammad of Sabunta, residing at Acre aged 19 years.
5. Yousif Ahmad Ali of Kufr Ras'yi aged 40 years.
6. Mohammad Fayed Es-Sofi of Acre aged 30 years alias Mohammad El Chazzawi.

FIRST CHARGE : - WILFUL MURDER,
contrary to Sections 214(b), 215 and 23 of the Criminal Code Ordinance,

In that the accused persons Ahmad Abed Shaweesh, Awad Mohammad Et-Tayyem, Fayyaad Ali Et-Tayyem, Sa'eed Ass'ad Ahmad Mohammad, and Mohammad Fayed Es-Sofi are in the town of Acre in complicity and joint agreement among themselves, and with a common intention murdered with premeditation doctor Anwar Shukairi by firing shots on him.

SECOND CHARGE : - INSTIGATION (inciting or counselling ?)
TO COMMIT MURDER,
contrary to Sections 214 (b), 215 and 25 (1) of the Criminal Code Ordinance.

In that the accused Yousif Ahmad Ali, on 8/6/39, or thereabouts, in the town of Acre, instigated Ahmad Abed Shaweesh, and Awad Mohammad Et-Tayyem, and other persons to murder doctor Anwar Shukairi, and they actually murdered him.

For the Prosecution/

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

DEPARTMENT OF THE HISTORY

OF THE UNITED STATES

AND OF THE WORLD

OF THE EAST

OF THE SOUTH

OF THE WEST

OF THE NORTH

OF THE MIDDLE

OF THE SOUTH

Bayam
Bayam

For the Prosecution : Tawfik Eff. Bishara, A.D.S.P.

The accused persons are present in person.

Mr. Sanderson, an advocate; For the accused Yousif Ahmad Ali.

Essa Eff. Hazou, an advocate; For the accused persons Yousif Ahmad and Ahmad Abed Shawwesh.

Mr. Koussa, an advocate; For the Civil Claimant.

Charge read out to the accused persons.

8/8/40.

Iskandar,
Examining Magistrate.

FIRST PROSECUTION WITNESS : Erwin Charles Stanley, British policeman
No. 816, stationed in Nazareth.

Page 2 in
Arabic.

SWORN.

On 25/11/39 I was in Acre. Before this date I stayed in Acre for three months as an official in the Police Department. I know the house of the late doctor Anwar Shukairi. I know also the Offices of the District Officer. And I know the Casino Café in Acre. And I know the site of the Catholic Church. I remember that on 25/11/39 I went to the Casino, and I drew up a map of the scene of the event of the murder which is the subject matter of this case. (Map produced and marked E.Ch./1/40.) On the 3rd of August, 1940 I drew up another map. (Map produced and marked E.Ch./2/40.). All the scenes shown on the 2nd map are correct. But the 1st map is not complete.

The Defence said : We postpone our cross-examination and reserve our rights to do so.

It was read over to him and he confirmed it.

8/8/40. Signed by the witness and the Examining Magte.

-----oOo-----

SECOND PROSECUTION WITNESS : Jermin Haddad, aged 30 years, of Acre.

Page 3 in
Arabic.

SWORN.

I know doctor Anwar Shukairi. I was in his employ as a nurse. I was in his service for 4 years and I entered upon the 5th year. Doctor Anwar was shot on the anniversary ~~of the birthday~~ of King George. This was last year. On the King's Anniversary at 8 o'clock in the morning, I was in the Clinic of doctor Anwar. The doctor was in the Clinic too. Whilst we were in the Clinic Room, there came to us Ahmad Shaweesh (~~Sergeant Ahmad~~) - Witness pointed to the 1st accused - and he said to the doctor "My wife is ill. She is expectorating blood". And he requested doctor Anwar to visit her. The doctor went with Ahmad Shaweesh, carrying his valise with him. After half an hour, a person, whom I do not know, came and told me "Come down at once, the doctor Anwar has been shot". I at once went to the house of doctor Anwar where there was doctor Zaki Bey Suleiman. And I went with doctor Zaki Bey to the house of doctor Khazen, and, I saw the doctor coming down from the house of doctor Khazen, supported by men, and, he said to me "Come with me to Haifa". Doctor Zaki Bey and myself got into the car with doctor Anwar, the driver of which car is called Ibrahim, to Haifa. Beside the house of doctor Anwar, the car stopped, and, doctor Anwar called out to Sergeant Billing (?) who was standing beside the doorway of the Governorate (District Offices) and he began to speak to him in English. I do not know English. I heard doctor Anwar uttering (pronouncing) the name Yousif Ahmad. At this stage, Mr. Sanderson objected to the question put by the Prosecution as to what this witness had heard

How long after
the doctor
did he go?
how long?

Stranger, I don't
know -

Went with Dr.
Zaki Bey, car

The Dr. did not
use his car and
the chauffeur
remained at home

Where was
Ibrahim, the
chauffeur -

Did she call out
the driver -

Driver not away
from house

Has he they know
that Dr. was at house
of Khazen? No they
must have known
should be in the
way

heard doctor Anwar saying, that is to say, he objects to this witness mentioning what she heard the doctor saying, and he alleges that the saying of this witness does not comply with the provisions of Section 8 of the Evidence Ordinance.

The Attorney General's Representative Tawfik Eff. Bishara replied : These were the utterances of the victim immediately after he had been attacked, and they fall under Section 8 referred to by Mr. Sanderson.

Asked, she answered : We went by car to the Italian Hospital.

In the hospital doctor Anwar underwent an operation, and then he died after the operation. Before the operation, there came to the hospital the mother of doctor Anwar and his sister and his brother Offo Bey and doctor Shihadeh.

Asked, she answered : When doctor Anwar called out to Sergeant Billing, there was present with him Mr. Ring, a Police Officer. Mr. Ring began to speak with doctor Anwar in English.

When Ahmad Shaweesh (~~Sergeant Ahmad~~ ?) came, doctor Anwar was in the Clinic Room, sitting at his table, and with a pen (fountain-pen ?) in his hand, with which he was writing (scribbling ?) on a sheet of blotting paper.

Asked, she answered : Of the accused persons I know this person (she pointed to the 6th accused Mohammad Favez es Sofi) I saw him many times coming to the doctor. I also used to see the Officer Yousif Ahmad visiting the doctor. I know Yousif Ahmad (she pointed to him).

The Defence reserve their cross-examinations.

It was read over to her and she confirmed it.

Signed by the witness and the Examining Magistrate.

8/8/40.

000

Did they melt
the back of the
on the way
back? see
chambers
evidence

State of the
Horse
Billings

Did she
remain with
him all the
time?

Did he fall
into coma?
When?
Before arrival
of Offo Bey?

Y.A. & Dr. re
good terms

Heard nothing
of conversation
between Y.A. &
Dr. P.D. p. 7

Where was the
driver, Ibrahim
Adawi?

Yousif Ahmad
used to receive
treatment from
Dr.

One day before
Y.A. at clinic
friendly argument

Frequent visit
P.D. page 5.

Salah Sabbah & Dr.
Ahmad present
at meeting
one day
before

THIRD PROSECUTION WITNESS : Ibrahim Awad El Adwi, aged 22 years, of Acre.

SW ORN.

Page 6 in
Arabic.

I work as a chauffeur. I know doctor Anwar. I was driving his father's car for a period of three years. His father is Sheikh Ass'ad Shukairi. I remember the day on which the doctor was shot. It was on Thursday, 8/6/39, which day was the anniversary ~~of the birthday~~ of King George the 6th. At that time I was sitting down on a stone in the Governorate looking on the celebrations of the fête. I do not know exactly what hour it was. Whilst I was sitting down, I saw doctor Anwar going towards the town and after him (behind him) was the accused Ahmad Shaweesh who was carrying the valise of the doctor. Yousif Ahmad was standing beside the doorway of the Governorate, and when he saw the doctor, he asked him "Where are you going to"? The doctor answered him: "I am going to the town where I have a patient". Yousif Ahmad asked him "Are you going to ~~stay for long~~ or not? He answered him "No, for five minutes". Each of the two of them looked at his hand watch. Then Yousif Ahmad said to him "Don't be late". Thereupon Ahmad Shaweesh motioned his head to the direction of the sea. Thereupon Yousif Ahmad raised his hands and then he put them down. I remained sitting on the stone. After 10 minutes or more, there came to the door of the Governorate one Kadri Abo Esh-Sheikh and said to me "Doctor Anwar has been shot". I at once went to the house of Sheikh Ass'ad Eff. Shukairi, brought out the motor-car, and I took the nurse Jermin Haddad and doctor Zaki Bey in the car, and we went to the house of doctor Khazen, and we saw the doctor being brought down from the

Still employed by them

No stone

Any other sitting on stone?

What was he doing there sitting on the stone?

How far from Governorate is far from the road

V.A. doctor

Not standing alone

Number of persons standing

A crowd

He would be looking in opposite direction

At least 1/2 hour sequence of events

In statement to police, he said that he met Kadri Abo Esh-Sheikh who informed them that Dr. was at Dr. Khazen's house

Informed of murder while in front of Governorate

Why NOT INFORM POLICE who were there

house/

B/ Why NOT

INFORM

Billing whom he knows?

Not nurse

house, and I put him in the car with those in the car, and we proceeded to Haifa, in accordance with the direction of doctor Anwar. We found the father of doctor Anwar beside the Prison of Aere. Doctor Anwar ordered me to stop and I stopped, and the doctor said to his father "Dont worry", that is to say, the wound was a slight one. As I neared the Governorate, the doctor said to me "Stop here". I stopped, and doctor Anwar called out to Sergeant Bailing and he came accompanied by Mr. Ring and he started speaking to both of them in English. I saw the doctor putting his hand out through the window of the car and pointing to Yousif Ahmad who was standing beside the doorway of the Governorate, and the doctor uttered the name Yousif Ahmad. Mr. Ring at once proceeded to Yousif Ahmad and brought out a pistol from his pocket and smelt it after he flexed it. I do not know what Mr. Ring did with the pistol. After that I drove my car to Haifa. I know Ahmad Shaweesh (Witness pointed to the 1st accused). I know him by sight (by face) and by name. Ahmad Shaweesh was placed among 15 persons, and I picked him out from among them and I identified him.

The Defence said : We reserve our cross-examinations.

It was read over to him and he confirmed it.

Thumb print of the witness.

Signature of the Examining Magistrate. 8/8/40.

-----oOo-----

Meet next

B/

MB
Showing
no fear of
death

Mr. Spence
the way to
driver
drive quickly

How far
would Y.A. be
from the car
during conversation
the time

1871

14

W. H. STEPHENSON

1871

FOURTH PROSECUTION WITNESS : Khallid Sa'd Ed-Deen of Acre, aged 60 years.

SWORN.

Page 8 in
Arabic.

I know doctor Anwar. I am a coachman. I remember the day on which he was shot. I think that that day was ~~the~~ the anniversary of the King's Coronation Day. In the morning of that day I was in the Café. Then I took the hearse to a place beside the Casino in order to wash it. Whilst I was washing it, doctor Anwar passed by accompanied by Ahmad Shaweesh, the first accused. Doctor Anwar asked me saying "How are you, uncle maternal uncle"? I answered him "May God preserve you". And whilst I was standing beside the hearse, I saw Ahmad Shaweesh firing with a revolver pistol on Anwar. Thereupon I drove the hearse and ran away. After I went away, I heard a second shot, but I did not know who ~~Shaweesh~~ fired it.

I guided a certain policeman to the scene ~~where~~ where I was standing with the hearse. (Witness pointed to the policeman who is the first witness). I do not know Ahmad Shaweesh before. Ahmad Shaweesh was put in an Identification Parade, among 10 or 12 persons, and I picked him out from amongst them.

The Defence reserve the right of cross-examination.

It was read over to him and he confirmed it.

Thumb print of the witness.
8/8/40. Signature of the Examination Magistrate.

-----000-----

5th PROSECUTION WITNESS : Waleed Abdallah En-Nah-has of Acre, aged 30 yrs.

SWORN.

Page 9 in
Arabic.

I live in the Fakhourah Quarter, near the Casino, in Acre. I know doctor Anwar. I remember the day on which he was shot. It was on a certain Thursday which was the anni-
B/

versary of King George. In the morning of that day, between 8 and 9 o'clock, I was going to the Orthodox Club ; whilst I was walking on the way, I was met by doctor Anwar and Ahmad Shaweesh coming from the northern direction; from the direction of the doctor's house. We met near the sabeel (road, ^{fountain} or, place where the public drink water without price) of the Casino. I greeted the doctor and he answered my greeting. Ahmad Shaweesh was carrying the valise (or satchel) of the doctor on his left. I hardly walked on 20 paces ^{when} ~~before~~ I heard the sound of a fire shot. I saw people running. I immediately entered the Casino. I saw the doctor pursuing a person who was firing on him with a pistol in his hand. I saw that through the panes of the Casino. Before the two of them reached the uphill of the Catholic Church, the doctor caught hold of him by his shoulders, but the person slipped away from him, and, the doctor collapsed on his both hands. But, the person looked behind him and put the pistol in his belt and walked away hurriedly. After that, the doctor stood up on his feet, and entered the Casino, and he said " I have been shot. Bring a doctor to me or take me to a doctor ". I said to him "We will take you to doctor Khazen for he is near". He agreed. Each of Fahad Hawwa the proprietor of the Casino and Kaiser Azzaam ^{one} supported ~~each~~ of the arms of the doctor on their shoulders. And, Yahia Sheikh Yunis carried the valise of the doctor. And I was ahead of them clearing out the way for them in view that there was a crowd of people gathering together, and we proceeded to doctor Khazen. When we reached the Entrance to the Abbeod Yard, Kaiser Azzaam said to me " I am going home, come and support (prop up) the doctor in my place". The

The doctor leaned on my shoulder until we reached the Entrance to the house of doctor Khazen. Here the doctor could no longer walk, and he said " I want you to carry me ". We immediately lifted him and made him ride ~~over~~^{on} the back of Fahad Hawwa. We I went ahead of them to doctor Khazen. Then doctor Anwar lay on the Examination Bench crying and saying " Call to me my father, call to me my father ". I informed the Governorate on the telephone that doctor Anwar had been shot, and I requested one of them to call the father of the doctor. After that we brought down the doctor and put him in a motor car which was waiting for him. In it were doctor Zaki Bey and Abo Ibrahim Shukair, and the chauffeur Ibrahim and the nurse Jermin.

Before we put him in the car, the doctor looked towards a person who was coming from the northern direction and said to him " O Ahmad, they have murdered me ". That person did not answer him, and was not moved (impressed) by those words.

The car rolled away and I returned to my house .

Asked, he answered : The man who was walking with the doctor before the latter was shot is Ahmad Shaweesh (witness pointed to the first accused). Three days after doctor Anwar was shot, a certain car driver named Shaikho, who is a car driver in the service of the Police Department, came to my house and said to me something in connection with this event. He came to me twice and conversed with me regarding the murder.

Asked, he answered : I went with police constable Stanley and I guided him pointed out to him the place from which I saw the event of the murder and its incidentals, and I guided him to his house.

The Defence reserve the right to cross-examine him.

It was read over to him and he confirmed it.

Signed by the witness and the Examining Magistrate.
8/8/40.

-----oOo-----

For lack of time, the hearing is hereby adjourned to Wednesday 14/8/40, at 9 a.m. The remand of the accused persons is hereby ~~not~~ extended until that day. Delivered in open Court in the presence of the A.G.'s Rep., the accused persons and their counsels and the present witnesses for the Prosecution this 8/8/40.

Iskandar, Examining Magistrate.

-----oOo-----

On the appointed day, the investigation was resumed in the presence of the A.G.'s Rep., Tawfik Eff. Bishara, and counsels for the Defence Mr. Sanders, Advocate Waleed Eff. Salah appeared and produced a power of attorney on behalf of the accused Yousif Ahmad. All the accused persons appeared. Advocate Fumad Bey Atallah appeared and produced a power of attorney on behalf of the accused persons Awad and Fayyaad

Baytan
~~at Fayyad~~

Iskandar, Examining Magistrate.

-----oOo-----

6th PROSECUTION WITNESS : Elias Abdallah En-Nah-has of Acre, aged 24 yrs.

SWORN.

Page 12 in
Arabic.

Of the accused persons I know AHMAD SHAWESH and AWAD ~~ET-TAYYEH~~ *Baytan* and SA'ED whose surname I do not know, and MOHAMMAD EL GHAZZAWI (witness pointed to all of them). I know Doctor Anwar Shukaiki. I remember his incident. I think that it took place on a certain Thursday which was the anniversary of King George. In the morning of that day, I was coming from the souk (market-place) of Acre to my house which is situated in the Fakhourah Quarter. On the way, I saw the

B/

the accused Sa'eed carrying a basket with his hand. I said to him "Hallo". He answered me "Hallo". I entered my house. Then I came out of the house, and I found the late doctor Anwar and Ahmad Shaweesh ~~in the street~~ on the road called El Fakhourah Road, on the asphalt thereof, both of them coming and proceeding towards the light-house. My face was towards the south. The doctor was walking, ~~and~~ and Ahmad Shaweesh was behind him carrying his satchel with his hand. I was walking towards the north. When I reached near the corner of the house of Madeemeh el Bardaweel, I looked towards the south, and I found two persons standing beside the corner of our house with their faces towards the ~~south~~ north. I recognized both persons; the first one is Awad ~~El-Tayem~~ ^{Baytan} and the second one is Mohammad El Ghazzawi. I saw a revolver in Awad's hand. When Ahmad Shaweesh handed the satchel to doctor Anwar, Awad fired the pistol which was in his hand on doctor Anwar from the front of the doctor, and, Ahmad Shaweesh fired on the doctor from behind. When I heard the shots, I returned to my house and sat down. After that I did not know what happened to the doctor, and I did not know where the two aggressing persons had gone to.

Asked, he answered: My house is about 7 or 8 metres distant from the scene where doctor Anwar was shot. It is about 11 or 12 metres distant from the place where I saw the two aggressors. It is this same distance far from the place where I saw the Sa'eed. I was about 5 or 6 metres distant from the place where I saw the fire shooting. I pointed out all these places to the policeman (witness pointed to the policeman who is present in the Court Room.)

The Defence reserve the right to cross-examine him.

B/

Bayern

Advocate Hanna Eff. asked the witness who answered : I did not see a hearse on the Fakhourah Road. If it was present there, I would have had seen it.

His deposition was read over to him and he confirmed it.

14/8/40. Signed by the witness and the Examining Magistrate.

-----oOo-----

7th PROSECUTION WITNESS : - Yousif Ahmad Abdo of Acre aged 19 years.

SWORN.

Page 14 in
Arabic.

I know of the accused persons Ahmad Shaweesh (witness pointed to him) and I know Mohammad el Ghazzawi (He also pointed to him). Court : (He did not point to him, but he pointed to the second accused named Awad el Baytam). I know doctor Anwar. I remember an incident which took place on the anniversary of the King in the morning. I was in the Fakhourah. With me was my father Ahmad el Haaj Yousif Abdo. There was an automobile with us. I know the house of Elias Abdallah En-Nah-haas. I was with my father about 100 metres distant from his house. I don't know on what direction of the said house I was standing. I was standing with my father in front of the house towards the rising of the sun. The sun sets towards the sea. I saw Ahmad Shaweesh with a pistol in his right hand. I don't know whether it was in his left hand or in his right hand. I heard the first shot and I looked and saw Ahmad Shaweesh standing with the pistol in his hand. I saw also a person running in front of me. I heard sounds of fire shots. The person whom I saw running was doctor Anwar. I saw Mohammad el Ghazzawi (Witness pointed to the second accused named Awad) standing about 20 metres away from the scene of the event. After that I no longer saw anything.

I pointed out for the Police the place where I was

B/

Cross-examined by advocate Fuad Bey Atallah, witness answered:- Nobody told me that the name of accused No. 2 is Mohammad el Ghazzawi. I knew it because those who were standing in the place of the incident said that the name of the one who was standing about 20 metres away from the incident is Mohammad el Ghazzawi. This one was standing in the direction of the Casino. The doctor was coming towards the light-house. The Casino was on his right. Ahmad Shaweesh was behind the doctor, some two paces away from him. I was in front of the doctor. The doctor was shot before he reached me. I was standing beside the automobile. This person whom I have pointed out and said that his name is Mohammad el Ghazzawi was about 20 metres away from the doctor. The doctor ran away towards the Casino as soon as he was shot. I did not see the doctor entering the Casino.

I ran after the Police when they arrested Mohammad el Ghazzawi; this was some 5 or 6 months after the event.

I did not see a hearse in the place where doctor Anwar was murdered.

The rest of the advocates for the Defence reserve the right to cross-examine him.

It was read over to him and he confirmed it by affixing his left thumb print, on account of a fracture of his other hand.

14/8/40. Thumb print of the witness and signature of the E.M.

-----oOo-----

8th PROSECUTION WITNESS : Kliya Jaad Abbood of Acre aged 17 years.

SWORN.

Page 16 in
Arabic.

I know doctor Anwar. He was murdered on a certain Thursday which was the anniversary of King George in 1939. In the morning of that day on which ^{this} ~~the~~ event occurred, I was in the Catholic Church. Whilst I was standing in the yard of the Catholic Church with some persons, we heard fire shooting. ~~shots~~. Then we heard other fire shots. At the first time we said that it was a bang of a door. At the second time people began to run. We looked at the Fakhourah, and we saw the people running beside the Casino. Then we saw a person running and doctor Anwar was ~~running after him~~ pursuing him. Then doctor Anwar picked up a stone from the ground when he reached the place known as Ed-Dahleh (slope or uphill) and he threw it at the person who was running in front of him, and he was saying (" I have recognized you, I have recognized you "). The person who was running away in front of the doctor was carrying a basket with his hand.

An identification parade was held in the Police Department and I picked out this person (witness pointed to the first accused). This is the person whom I saw running away in front of the doctor. I pointed out to ^a ~~the~~ policeman the place where I was and the place where the person was running whilst he was being pursued by the doctor.

Cross-examined by advocate Hanna Eff. , he answered : -

The identification parade was held in the Police Department of Acre. I do not know the name of the Officer

Officer who conducted the parade of identification. There was present an Arab Police Sergeant who is today present in Tiberias. I affixed my signature on the Identification Report. I know my signature if I see the Identification Report. The Identification Parade was held for me 3 or 4 months after the event. The person who was carrying the basket and running was wearing a black pair of trousers, a batte (scarf or head-shawl) and an aqaal (head fetter). I am sure that I heard doctor Anwar saying "I have recognized you, I have recognized you". He was carrying the basket with his hand. I do not know what was in it. What he was carrying was not a satchel, but was a basket.

The rest of the advocates for the Defence reserve the right to cross-examine him.

The deposition of this witness was read over to him and he confirmed it.

14/8/40. Signed by the witness and the Examining Magistrate.

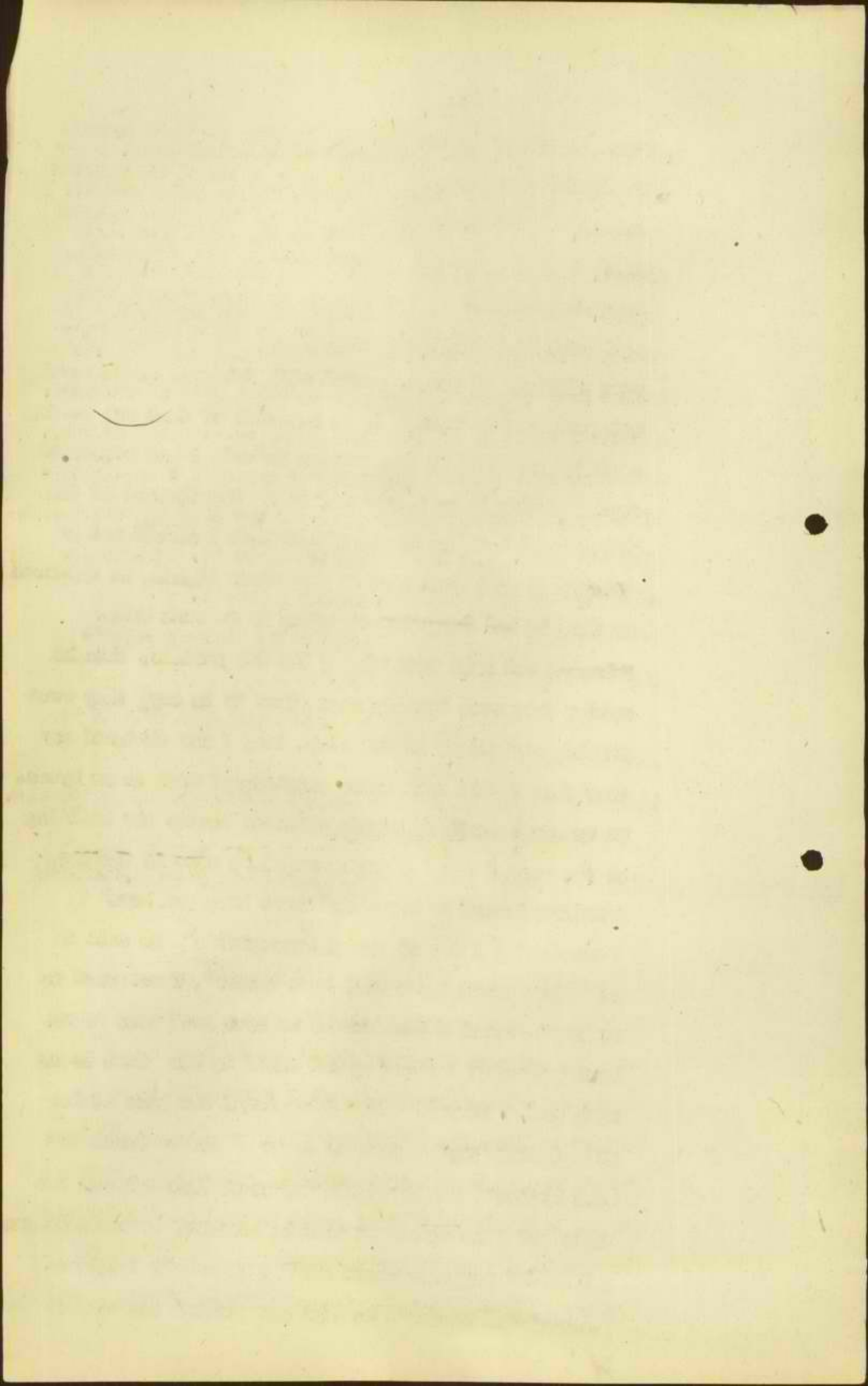
-----oCo-----

9th Prosecution WITNESS: - Nimir Yasseen of el Manshiyyeh village, residing at Acre, aged 28 years.

Page 18 in
Arabic.

SWORN.

I know doctor Anwar. I remember his event. It was in summer. In the morning of that day I was in my house, near the Orthodox Church. I don't know if it is an Orthodox Church or a Catholic Church. Near the Church which is beside the citadel. I came out of my house to the shop of the photographer Michel, which is in the direction of the sea and which is some about 60 or 70 metres distant from the Casino. I went to the photographer with my two sons. I ascended to the photographer on the second floor. I began



began to stroll on the balcony, looking westward towards the Casino, and I saw Awad ^{Baytan} ~~El-Tayyar~~, Mohammad el Ghazzawi and one Sa'eed whose surname I do not know (The witness pointed to the accused persons whom he has mentioned). Asked, he answered : I went down to those whom I have mentioned, in the space (or yard ?) of the Casino . They were sitting. I saw a pistol with Mohammad el Ghazzawi and Awad ^{Baytan} ~~El-Tayyar~~, that is to say, each of them was having a pistol, and I saw a basket with Sa'eed. I had requested (or Writ) Awad to bring to me a document from the Command of the Palestine Rebellion to the effect that I should not be interfered with, and I asked him about it, and, he answered me that he had forgotten to bring to me such Writ. Mohammad and Awad were wiping the two pistols. Then he said : They were loading them, that is to say, they were putting cartridges in the clip. When I saw that, and for fear that I will fall under suspicion, I went to my house. On my way, beneath an arcade situated beside the building of the nuns, I found a policeman, whose name is Cheikho, standing there. He asked me "Where have you been" ? I answered : I was at the photographer's". He said to me " Make haste, there will be a curfew". I returned to my house. After a quarter of an hour, Awad came to my house running. I stood up and said to him "What is up with you" ? He said "Take this pistol and hide it for us". I said "Why" ? He said to me " Doctor Anwar had been killed". I said to him "My house lies between two roads and I am afraid it will be searched by the soldiers". He asked me "From where shall I go away"? I told him "Through the window". He went out through the window.

Chapter

Chapter

On the day of the event, I did not see doctor Anwar. I know Awad prior to the event. I also know Mohammed el Ghazzawi and Sa'eed prior to the event.

Cross-examined by advocate Foad Bey Atallah, he answered : -

On the day of the event, everybody knew about the murder of doctor Anwar. I made a statement before the Police some 2 months ago. I do not remember the date of the event. I think that more than a year has elapsed since the event. I do not know how long had elapsed after the event when I made my statement before the Police. I don't remember, - then witness said : I cannot tell if one year had elapsed after the event when I made the statement before the Police or not. I had my photo taken by the photographer Michel. I was photographed with my children. I was not charged with the murder of doctor Anwar, and I was not imprisoned. I have not ^{any} identified ~~anybody~~.

Re-examined by the A.G.'s Rep, he answered : I did not make a statement before the Police immediately, because I was afraid of the rebels. When security prevailed, I made a statement.

The rest of the advocates for the Defence said : We reserve the right to cross-examine him.

It was read over to him and he confirmed it.

14/8/40. Signed by the witness and the Examining Magistrate.

-----oOo-----

B/

10th PROSECUTION WITNESS : Doctor Na-yef Eff. Hamzeh, Medical Officer
in charge of the Government Hospital at Haifa.

SWORN.

Page 21 in
Arabic.

I know doctor Anwar Shukairi. On 8/6/39 I was called to the Italian Hospital in Haifa, to assist in the performance of a Surgical Operation ~~for~~^{on} doctor Anwar. It was then 11 o'clock a.m. I went to the hospital. I found doctor Anwar in the Italian Hospital. He was in his room on a bedstead. He was in a very bad condition. I spoke to him and he recognised me. We examined him on the operation table. He had been hit by two fire shots. One of them entered ~~in~~ the right side of his back, parallel with the 6th rib. The ~~second~~ one entered the left wall of the abdominal aspect. The course of the first bullet was from a high level to a low level, and it penetrated the chest, viz, the lung, then the collar of the diaphragm, then the liver, and it penetrated the liver from its upper surface to its lower surface, and it embedded in the left side of the wall of the abdomen. It was extracted and handed over to the Police Officer who was present at that time. As regards the second bullet, it penetrated the intestines, inflicting 4 perforations in them. It also perforated the mesentery (which connects the intestines with the vertebral column). The doctor died whilst we were performing the operation on the table.

The cause of his death was due to the haemorrhage and the nervous shock which resulted from the above mentioned wounds.

I wrote out a Report to this effect. The Report is produced and marked Exhibit DH/1/40.

B/

Did the Dr.
speak?
How long did
he live after
admission?

Asked, he answered : I cannot estimate exactly the distance at which the shots were fired on the doctor.

Cross-examined by advocate Waleed Eff. Salah, he answered : -

He could speak
Doctor Anwar said to me "Quickly perform the operation on me". He made no statement before me.

Cross-examined by Fuad Bey Atallah, he answered : - We could not determine the course of the second bullet, in view that it was inside the body, and we did not try to extract it because he died whilst the intestines were being stitched. I don't remember that there were burnings ~~anywhere~~ around the entrance of the fire shot wounds.

The rest of the Defence witnesses reserve the right to cross-examine him.

It was read over to him and he confirmed it.

14/8/40. Signed by the witness and the Examining Magistrate.

Not in fear of results of operation
Asked by the Court, witness answered : In reply to my question doctor Anwar said "Quickly perform the operation on me and then I will speak to you (plural)".

It was read over to him and he confirmed it.

14/8/40. Signed by the witness and the Examining Magistrate

-----000-----

11th PROSECUTION WITNESS : Afo (or Offo) Hbey Shukairi of Acre, aged 35 years.

STATE.

The late doctor Anwar is my brother. I remember the day on which the shots were fired on him. This took place on the 3th day of June, 1939, the anniversary of the King. In the morning about 8 o'clock I was in the Government Offices at Acre. We were attending the celebration. In the Government House there were many officials. I did not see doctor Anwar whilst I was in the Government House (or Governorate).

B/

After the celebration was over, I went down town. Many official^s were invited to the Governorate. After the celebration was over, I found doctor Anton Shihadeh and Yousif Eff. Ahmad the Police Officer standing beside the entrance of the Governorate. I said to doctor Shihadeh "The celebration is over, do you want to go down town"? He said "No, I am here, and I want to enter your room and look from it on the sea". The Police Officer Yousif Eff. Ahmad usually conversed with me whenever he used to come to the Governorate and he used to speak to me, but on this occasion, he did not speak to me and did not converse with me. After that I came down to the town for the reason that that day was a holiday. I reached the Arab Agricultural Bank and I heard behind me a little boy aged-10-or-12-years between 10 and 12 years of age, whose name I do not know, calling out to me and he said to me "Your brother, doctor Anwar, has been fired on in the direction of the Casino". I at once returned to the house, and I was told that doctor Anwar was sent to the hospital in Haifa by car. I at once went to the Governorate in order to obtain a car and ~~follow him~~. There I found the District Officer Hanna Eff. Bulos and I requested him to help me to obtain a car in view that at that time traffic was at a standstill. There was ^{sent} doctor Shihadeh who was still in the Governorate. Whilst the District Officer was pondering how to hire a motor car, doctor Shihadeh offered to take us in his car to Haifa. I thanked him and my mother, my sister and myself got into his car. On the way doctor Shihadeh expressed his regret for the occurrence of this event. We arrived at the Government Hospital in Haifa, for we thought that the doctor was in it. We asked and we were told by Doctor Hamzeh that Doctor Anwar was not

B/

*demonstrating of house
Subh. Khadra's house
accusing
letter of
murder*

*How long
before had
he been
in finding a
car*

not in the Government Hospital, and that he had gone to the Italian Hospital. Doctor Hamsch told us that he was informed by the Italian Hospital that Doctor Anwar went up the steps by himself without using the lift. This showed that his condition was reassuring. We went to the Italian Hospital and we found in the small room on the right side of the doorway of the hospital British Sergeant Billing and before him there was a yellow sheet of investigation on which was written the words Ahmad Shaweesh in English.

Then I went up to the upper storey, and I found the doctor lying on a bedstead in the room. I asked him "What has happened" ? and he said "Ahmad Shaweesh took me on the pretext that there was a sick woman, and when we reached opposite the Casino a man of slender build, of middle stature rather shortish, and his lineaments are not brown. This person I do not know. Maybe he is one of the inhabitants of Majd el Kroom. This man fired on me from the front and then I felt that I was being fired on from behind, and I ~~looked~~ turned and behold it was Ahmad Shaweesh who was firing on me from behind".

After completion of this conversation with doctor Anwar, I wanted to withdraw from the room in compliance with the demand of the nurse who commanded me not to talk much with him. So, I wanted to go out, and he called me and said to me "I want to make you understand that the operation which is now going to be performed on me is of the dangerous kind. Therefore, I beseech you not to forget me and not to forget my adversaries who are Yousif Ahmad the Police Officer,

and Doctor Shihadeh the Medical Officer of the Health Depart-

*Did not tell
Billing about
this statement.*

Yousif Aweini

*Statement about
Y.A. not important
enough to make a statement about.*

*Sgt Billing
informed
him that
Sgt Billing
was in the
room by
himself.*

*Sgt Billing
was in the
room by
himself.*

*Sgt Billing
was in the
room by
himself.*

*Sgt Billing
was in the
room by
himself.*

*Sgt Billing
was in the
room by
himself.*

*Sgt Billing
was in the
room by
himself.*

*Sgt Billing
was in the
room by
himself.*

*Sgt Billing
was in the
room by
himself.*

*Sgt Billing
was in the
room by
himself.*

*Sgt Billing
was in the
room by
himself.*

*Sgt Billing
was in the
room by
himself.*

*Sgt Billing
was in the
room by
himself.*

47

1. The first part of the paper is a review of the literature.

[Faint handwritten notes at the bottom of the page, possibly bleed-through from the reverse side.]

Attempt to charge
Alfi

Alfi said: "These persons were instrumental
in his being shot" P.D. p. 16.

27.

ment and Ahmad el Afcefi of Acre." And he mentioned to me
another person whom I do not want to mention now. Then I
left him and came out.

There is something else, material to this case, which
I would like to expose now. It is this. On the day before
the event, viz, on Wednesday, my brother and myself had our
lunch together, for my brother was in the habit of waiting
until my arrival in order to have our lunch together, but
while we were eating I found that he was greatly upset,
contrary to his habit, and he was ^{much} dispirited despite the
fact that he was apt to be cheerful by nature, on that day.

I asked him why he was upset and depressed, he answered me that
Yousif Ahmad the Police Officer came to him in his Clinic
in the morning of that same day, Wednesday, mentioned by me,
before noon and that he spent with him one and a half hours
or two hours and that a hot argument took place between the
two of them, in view that Yousif Ahmad came to demand of
the doctor to modify his conduct and his plan and that he
directed to him words of violent censure and threat and that
he proposed to him that if he agreed with his views and
obeyed him, he will endeavour to remove the many complaints
which had been submitted against him to the command of the
rebels, and that he proposed to him that he will send
Fauzi el Ewaini and Abbaass Ed-Dadan to Damascus to
persuade the rebel command to forgive him. And that he said
to him "Many persons make instigations against you," and that
of them he mentioned doctor Shihadeh and other persons. Then
he said the doctor said that he answered Yousif Ahmad with
threats which were no less than his threats, and that he said
to him "I don't believe that any of the rebels will believe
B/

Not
admissible

Questioned
Not a
spontaneous
statement

See the
conversation
reported in
P.D. #17-18
no threats
but offer of
assistance

Injection

1894
1895

"

[Faint, mostly illegible text, possibly bleed-through from the reverse side of the page. Some words like "1894", "1895", and "1896" are visible.]

believe any complaint made against me in view that I used to help them and support them, without having any purpose save the service of my country, and I am a physician and they know that I covet nothing. I blamed doctor Anwar because he refused the help which Yousif Eff. came to ^{propose} offer to him. And, he answered me "Although Yousif Eff. mentioned to me names of some persons who are actually my enemies, but he has forgotten to mention his own name at the head of them. Nevertheless, I am afraid of nobody, and I will not debase myself and ask the persons whom Youssef Ahmad mentioned to me, or Yousif Ahmad himself, to intercede for me".

Aff. said. PD. 1-17: "I don't know whether my brother was aware of this or not."
 After I came down from the room of Anwar, I saw Sergeant Billing in the Telephone Room in the hospital communicating with the Police Department of Acre and mentioning the name of Ahmad Shaweesh on the telephone. I asked Billing "What have you done"? He answered that he asked doctor Anwar and asked him as to what he should do, and that the doctor told him that he should arrest Yousif Ahmad the Police Officer and Faouzi el Rwaini.

Billing #1 not a doctor. There is a line to him.
 At this stage, Mr. Sanders objected and said: I repeat my objection to the hearing of the last saying of the witness because it is a hearsay evidence. (Mr. Sanders had previously objected in the beginning, and the Court promised him that it will put his objection on the record, after the deposition is finished).

NB
 Asked, he answered: I know none of the accused persons. I know Yousif Ahmad well and I know his attitudes in many cases.

On the next day of the murder, I went to the Clinic of doctor Anwar to examine his documents, and I found on his table two pieces of blotting paper (These are they). On one B/

قد

11

Why?

Same Statement on 14th.
Why not before?

P.D. 19-20

Ibrahim Hbeishi
received from him
\$82 to release post.
Ali Duna Ali
Called Kamal Fadda
at his house
He asked him
money to give
him
Y.A.

Meetings with Ali Duna
+ Yacine Enhawish
Where
How many
times
Induced them
to give evidence
against Y.A.

one of them is written "Ahmad Shaweesh" three times and on
the other is written "Mohammad Ghazawi" likewise. They are
in the handwriting of doctor Anwar. We handed them over to
Mr. Ring, the District Superintendent of Police.
Both of them have been produced and marked A or OSh/1/40 and
A or OSh/2/40 respectively.

"Suitable
arrangements
were made
to affect
their arrest
as a precaution"
P.D. p. 20.

Cross-examined by advocate Foad Bey Atallah, he answered : -
Nothing was written on the yellow sheet of paper except the
name Ahmad Shaweesh. There were other documents with the
policeman/Billing, but I did not see if anything was written
on them or not. Sergeant Billing said to me what I have
said before the Court. He did not say to me whether he took
from him a written statement or not. Many police Officers
were in charge of this case. Of them were Kaamil Eff. Irani,
Mr. Ring, Mr. Krainer, and Mr. Black.

He used Ahmad
Abdel Hamid
+ Haddad El Hay
to interview Ali
+ Yacine

Cross-examined by Hanna Eff. Asfour, he answered : The con-
versation of the doctor took the time which I have spent in
relating this conversation to the Court. I inscribed (kept)
these sayings of the doctor in my memory until after the
expiration of the third day of the death of the doctor.

In his statement
P.D. 19-20, he
does not mention
that Yacine + Ali had
told him that Y.A. had
asked them to participate
in the murder.

The first statement I made before the Police was a short
one relating to the two pieces of blotting paper only. But
my second statement was made by me before Mr. Ring and Mr.
Krainer, sometime after the first statement, which I do not
remember how long. My policy and the policy of my father in
this case was directed towards discovering the instigator
or the instigators more than the perpetrators. I do not
bebase myself to approach Ahmad Shaweesh directly or in-
directly to impel him to make a statement against anybody.
I did not speak to him at all, and I was not present in a

Written on
blotting paper
in handwriting
of Anwar
1st statement to
Police mentions
nothing about
Y.A. or conversation
with his brother
either in hospital
or the day before
about Y.A.

a meeting where Ahmad Shaweesh was chatting with somebody. Cross-examined by advocate Walced Eff. Salah, he answered : - I suspected Ahmad Shaweesh and others on the strength of the sayings of my brother. I did not detect the instigators through the perpetrators.

The rest of the advocates for the Defence reserve the right to cross-examine him.

It was read over to him and he confirmed it.

14/8/40. Signed by the witness and the Examining Magistrate.

-----oOo-----

For lack of time, I adjourn the hearing until Monday 19/8/40 at 9 a .m. ,for completion of the investigation. The remand of the accused persons is hereby extended until that day. Delivered in open Court this 14/8/40.

Signed by the Examining Magistrate Iskandar.

On the appointed day, the investigation was resumed in the presence of the A.G.'s Rep Tawfik Eff. Bishara and in the presence of the accused persons and their advocates with the exception of Fuad Bey Atallah. Then advocate Fuad Bey Atallah made an appearance.

Sgd. Iskandar, Examining Magistrate.

-----oOo-----

12th Prosecution Witness : Ali Omar El Ali of Ed-Damoon, aged 24 years.

Prosecution
Fingers cut
Page 30
Arabic
man of
confident
carried
arms.
demanded
money from
Dr. Anwar
from Dr. Khazem
Those who refused to pay
Report to
rebels:
anyone
as a result of
your reports
Several
assassinations?

Chab. Uncle carrying horns blown up.

I know Ahmad Shaweesh ; he comes from our village. In the rebellion I was collecting money in Acre for the rebellion. Yasseen Bahaawish and Mohammad Sa'eed Othman were with me. The moneys which we had collected we sometimes sent to Damascus and sometimes to Abo Mahmood in the mountains. I was stationed in Acre. I know doctor Anwar. I remember the day on

1. *Chrysomelidae* (beetles)
 2. *Curculionidae* (weevils)
 3. *Chrysomelidae* (beetles)
 4. *Curculionidae* (weevils)
 5. *Chrysomelidae* (beetles)
 6. *Curculionidae* (weevils)
 7. *Chrysomelidae* (beetles)
 8. *Curculionidae* (weevils)
 9. *Chrysomelidae* (beetles)
 10. *Curculionidae* (weevils)

on which he was murdered. On the day before ~~his~~ that of his murder, I was, at the end of the daytime, in the yard of the Penal Servitude Prison in Acre. Yasseen Rahaawish was with me. I remember that a certain policeman Sheikhho came to us. The policeman Sheikhho, then he said: On the day of the murder of Anwar, in the "morning", I went to the house of Yousif Ahmad. With me was Yasseen Rahaawish. We knocked at the door, and Yousif Ahmad came out and said to us "Why are you late, I sent for you since yesterday"? We said "We have come". He said "You have to go and help your party (or group) to murder doctor Anwar". We said to him "This occupation is not our occupation, our occupation is to collect money only.". He said, "No, you have to go, and if you do not go, I know how to punish you. I will punish you either through the nation or through the Government in my capacity as a Police Officer". During the conversation, Ahmad el Afcefi came out of his house, and Yousif said to him "What is your opinion of these young-men"? Ahmad el Afcefi said "You must obey Yousif Ahmad and you will be saved from his punishment either through the nation or through the Government". Then we went down, and Yousif Ahmad called us back and said "Ahmad Shaweesh has gone to bring doctor Anwar".

At this stage, Fuad Bey Atallah and Waleed Eff. Salah objected to the last saying of this witness, on the ground that Ahmad Shaweesh was not present at that time, and that it is a hearsay evidence ^{made} in the absence of one of the accused persons.

The A.G.'s Rep said: These were the words of the accused to the witness.

The Court agrees that this witness should continue his words.

What was he doing that day in Acre? He was a rebel & when did he come to Acre with Yassin?

sunrise

"dawn" the

sunrise

No previous acquaintance with Y-A.

Conversation in the street

standing

Question of time

Can he describe to us the interior of the house?

How was Afcefi dressed?

But they were inside the house?

Afraid of neither threat

This is all conversation

Not told where to go and meet

Y-A. others

Did not know

before

did he ever meet

Y-A. before with

Exact words

2/2/1901

At this stage of the

It is a common
and has been
to help

The witness continued : Yousif Ahmad said to us " Ahmad Shaweesh has gone to bring doctor Anwar, and, if he does not go with him, it will be that you have warned him, and you will be punished." After that I came down to the yard of the Penal Servitude Prison accompanied by Yasseen Emaawish. Then we went to Mahmood El Bakri who is a barber, and he shaved for us our faces. Then we walked in the sook (market-place) towards the road which leads to the arcade of the muns. Here we found the policeman Sheikho standing at the juncture of 4 roads. Four paces before we reached him, behold Awad ~~El Tayem~~ ^{Baytan} came to us and with him was Ahmad Shaweesh. We asked them "What had happened" ? They said "We have finished". We returned backwards. We do not know where ~~Awad El Tayem~~ ^{Baytan} and Ahmad Shaweesh proceeded.

When did they know of A's death?
Asked, he answered : I know Abo Mahmood. One and a half months after the murder of the doctor, I joined Abo Mahmood. Yasseen Emaawish and Ahmad Shaweesh joined him with me. We remained with Abo Mahmood for a period of one month, after which Abo Mahmood withdrew from Palestine. Yasseen and I went home to our village Ed-Danoun after he withdrew. After that the Police began to pursue us, and then captured us, that is to say : Yasseen and I went to Tamrah village and there we interviewed Ahmad Abdel Hameed and Mohammad el Haj of Tamrah. After the interview, Ahmad Abdel Hameed said to us "We shall send you an information". Three days later he sent an information to us to go to Bustan el Marj (The Orchard of the meadow) which is near the town of Acre, on the east. Yasseen and I went to the said Orchard. There came Afo Boy and Ahmad Abdel Hameed and Mohammad Ahmad El Haj. They said to us " Relate to us the story which you know about the

Sheikho on duty

Time between meeting Y.A. and Ahmed Shaweesh is 1/2 an hour

From date till 9 days is safe

When did they know of A's death?

He was with Abo Mahmood before death of Dr.

He was asked by Abo Mahmood to kill Dr. Anwar P.D. 1/21

Abo Mahmood would not make to him and a request under his name

** unless he could handle a gun?*

Why didn't he warn Dr. Anwar who was a good friend of his? P.D. 1/22

NB #

Ahmed Abdel Hameed with them

1/10/1910

Barham

Barham

What did you say about A. de la?

Some of the
things I saw

1/10/1910
Barham

Untrue?
83.

Also by P.D. 119-20
does not mention this

was arranged to
Then
ancient
was a
preference

they had
assurance
they would be
released
who gave them
this assurance

NOT
ADMISSIBLE

What advantage
had they to
be arrested
& then released?
How much were
they paid?

What did they
remain in the
state of mind

Also charged by Govt
Abu Sleiman at Damour
of the murder
went to Damour
P.D. 1-22
E/

the murder of doctor Anwar, and we related to him what I have
now related before this Court. Then we returned to Ed-Damoun.
We slept one night at Ed'ook village; there the Police cap-
tured us and brought us to the Police Department of Acre, and
from thence to the Prison. Then Yasseen Eshaawish and I were
released. The three of us Yasseen, Ahmad Shaweesh and I were
arrested, and then we were released with the exception of
Ahmad Shaweesh who remained under arrest.

Asked, he answered : After I was put under arrest for a period
of 40 days, I was released. Ahmad Shaweesh was detained on the
charge of the murder of doctor Anwar. I knew that he was
accused because he himself spoke to me that, and he said to
me "May God punish Yousef the Police Officer because he
beguiled us to murder doctor Anwar".

Cross-examined by Fued Bey Atallah, he answered : -
The Police took down my statement. Forty Nine days after
the taking of my statement, I was released. I do not know
why I was released. In the prison I did not meet with other
prisoners at all. There were persons with me in the prison.
I did not chat with any of the prisoners about my statement,
and I did not speak to anybody that I was offered £ 50 in
the prison if I give evidence against Ahmad Shaweesh and
Yousef Ahmad. The news which Ahmad Abdel Hameed and Mohammad
Ahmad El Haaj promised to send to us was in respect of com-
munication with Afo Bey in order to find out whether we have
informations about the murder of doctor Anwar. I was pursued
on the charge of (the murder of) doctor Anwar. I was not
served with the charge, but this was a rumour. I was arrested
in my quality as a rebel.

Cross-examined by Waleed Eff. Salah, he answered : -

Handwritten note at top right:
The end of the world

[Faint, illegible text covering the majority of the page, appearing to be a letter or document.]

MP
Tabou
Transaction for Ali
34.

I made two statements before the Police. The first one was taken down by Mr. Ring. The second one was taken down by Kasim Eff. Irani. In the first statement I mentioned nothing about the event which I have related about Yousif Ahmad. There was a period of two months between the first statement and the second statement. Then witness said : The first statement was taken from me by Mr. Ring and Kasim Eff. Irani. The second statement was taken from me by Mr. Ring. "I offered myself" to make the second statement before Mr. Ring. I mentioned to him what I have now mentioned about Yousif Ahmad. The Deputy of the Military Court took my statement less than 8 months after the second statement. I do not remember if he recorded my statement or not. I do not remember if I had mentioned to him anything about Yousif Ahmad. However, I ask that I be given a delay to refresh my memory as to whether I had mentioned anything to him about him or not. Now I remember ; What I have now spoken about Yousif Ahmad, I spoke to the Deputy (or Delegate) of the Military Court. I remember that an Identification Parade was held in respect of the murder of doctor Anwar, and I was one of those who were subjected to identification. Yasseen Buhawish was picked out of the Identification Parade on the plea that he was one of the persons who murdered doctor Anwar. Once only I met with Afo Bey; it is the once which I have now mentioned.

The rest of the Defence advocates reserve the right to cross-examine him.

It was read over to him and he confirmed it.

19/8/40. Signed by the witness and the Exam. Magte.

MP
No mention of Y.A. in 1st statement to police.

Offered to make 2nd statement about Y.A.
 untrue as in both statements.

In his 1st statement to police P.D. 122-23, he explains that murder of Dr. Anwar was carried out by Abu Mahmud.

Was he asked by Abu Mahmud to kill Dr. Anwar? P.D. p. 21.

In both statements to Police, he mentioned nothing about Y.A. I mention him, requesting that B/

Sentenced to 2000 for murder of Dr. Anwar. Had his name changed to Afo Bey. Afo gave EP. 82 to Ibrahim el Hibeishi who went to release mortgage.

Mr. Tolson
Washington, D.C.
22

Mr. Tolson
Washington, D.C.
22

Mr. Tolson
Washington, D.C.
22

13th PROSECUTION WITNESS : Doctor Adceb Eff. Khazen of Acre.

SWORN.

Page 35 in
Arabic.

I remember that on 8/8/39 between 9 and 10 o'clock in the morning, I was in my Clinic. At that time there came to me doctor Anwar Shukaifi supported by two men ^{one} on each side. I dressed his wounds. I saw on the body of the doctor two wounds : one in his abdomen and the other in the left part of his back. After doctor Anwar left me and went out, he was unable to walk, and he said "Carry me". Two men held him up on both sides, supporting him, and they took him down the steps. I am of opinion that after the doctor was hit, he was able to walk and to run and to catch hold of a person. My Clinic is some about 60 metres distant from the Casino.

The Defence reserve the right to cross-examine him.

It was read over to him and he confirmed it.

19/8/40. Signed by the witness and the Examining Magte.

-----000-----

14th PROSECUTION WITNESS : Yasseen Emhawish of Ed Ramon, aged 21 years.

SWORN.

Page 36 in
Arabic.

I know Ahmad Shaweesh. He comes from our village. In the days of the rebellion I was collecting money for the rebels, in Acre. With me were Ali Omar El Ali and Mohammad Sa'eed Othman. I remember the murder of Anwar. On the day before his murder, at the end of the daytime, I was standing in Sahat Akka (Acre Square or Yard), beside the Café of Fayyad, with Ali Omar El Ali, and, one Sheikh, who is a policeman came to us. He said to us "Go to Yousif Ahmad". We said to him "Where is he" ? He said

Inadmissible

said to us "He is in the house". At that time we did not go to the house of Yousif Ahmad, but we went to it in the morning of the next day. I entered with Ali Omar to his house.

Yousif said to us "Yesterday I sent an information to you to come, but you did not come". We said to him "We have now come". He said to us "You will go and help Ahmad Shaweesh and Ali ~~El-Tayyar~~ ^{Baytan}". We said "What for"? He said "They are going to murder doctor Anwar, you (plural) go and help him then". We said "This job is not our job". He said "I know that, but you (plural) go and help them". At that time Ahmad el Afefi was with him, and Yousif Ahmad said to him "O Ahmad Eff. what is your opinion of these youngmen"? Ahmad said "Walk as Yousif Eff. tells you, otherwise he will do you harm before the Government and before the Nation". Then we came out of the house, and Yousif Ahmad called out to us and said "If this news be rumoured, and if you inform doctor Anwar, you will be traitors as he is". We went down to the sook (market-place) and had our beards shaven in the shop of Mahmood el Bakri. After we had shaved, we went down to the ~~market-place~~ market-place. Before reaching the arcade of the Huns, we met the policeman Sheikhho, and Awad ~~El-Tayyar~~ ^{Baytan} and Ahmad Shaweesh came to us. We asked the two of them "What has happened"? The two of them replied "We have finished". We returned to our village. Seven or 8 days after that we travelled to Damascus.

Asked, he answered: I know Abo Mahmood. He was in the northern district. One month after the event of the murder of Anwar, I met with Abo Mahmood in the mountains. With me were Ali Omar El Ali, Ahmad Shaweesh and Awad ~~El-Tayyar~~ ^{Baytan}. We remained with Abo Mahmood for a period of one month. After

Bayan

Bayan

Bayan

After that he (Abo Mahmood) has travelled to Damascus. But all of us returned to our village. I don't know where Awad ~~El-~~ ^{Baytan} had gone to. We remained at our village until the Government captured us at Khirbet Ed'ook at night. It (Government) captured me and Ali Omar el Ali and Ahmad Shaweesh together. We asked Ahmad Abdel Hameed and Mohammad

El Haej to intermediate between us and the Government to the effect that we are innocent of the charge of the murder of Doctor Anwar. After we were arrested, we were brought to the Police Department in Acre. We remained in the prison for a period of 49 days, and then we after which we were released except Ahmad Shaweesh who remained imprisoned.

Cross-examined by Fuad Bey Atallah, he answered: -

I don't know how much time elapsed between our going to the house of Yousif Ahmad and the moment we met Sheikhho. I visited before Yousif Eff. Ahmad; not in his house, nor in his office, but I used to sit down with him in the Café. He did not visit me at my house.

Cross-examined by Waleed Eff. Salah, he answered: -

An Identification Parade was held in order to find out the murderers of doctor Anwar. I was picked out of the Parade on the plea that I ^{was} one of the murderers. I made a statement before the Police; I don't remember how many times. I made the first one before Mr. Ring. Every day they took a statement from me; this continued for a period of 4 days.

I was under arrest in the Police Department. Two months after my statement, I made a second statement before Mr. Ring. My statement was also taken by the Deputy of the Military Court in Acre. In my first statement to the Police, I mentioned

1. The first part of the document is a letter from the President of the United States to the Congress, dated January 1, 1801. It is a very important document, as it is the first official communication of the new administration.

2. The second part of the document is a report from the Secretary of the Treasury, dated February 1, 1801. It contains a detailed account of the financial state of the country at that time, and the measures taken to improve it.

3. The third part of the document is a report from the Secretary of the Navy, dated March 1, 1801. It contains a detailed account of the state of the navy, and the measures taken to strengthen it.

4. The fourth part of the document is a report from the Secretary of the War, dated April 1, 1801. It contains a detailed account of the state of the army, and the measures taken to improve it.

No mention of Y.A. in 1st statement
No mention of meeting of Y.A. in 2nd statement
first statement p. 100
 mentioned nothing about Yousif Eff. Ahmad. I mentioned to the Deputy of the Military Court about Yousif Ahmad. I made many statements and I cannot distinguish the persons of those who used to take them down. I made two or three statements. I met with Afo Bey once only.

Agreement with Afo Bey p. 102
 Re-examined by the A.G.'s Rep, he answered : I mentioned nothing in the first statement about Yousif Ahmad for fear from the rebels. Then, after the rebellion died down, I was no longer afraid.

The Defence reserve the right to cross-examine him.

It was read over to him and he confirmed it.

19/8/40. Signed by the witness and the Examining Magistrate.

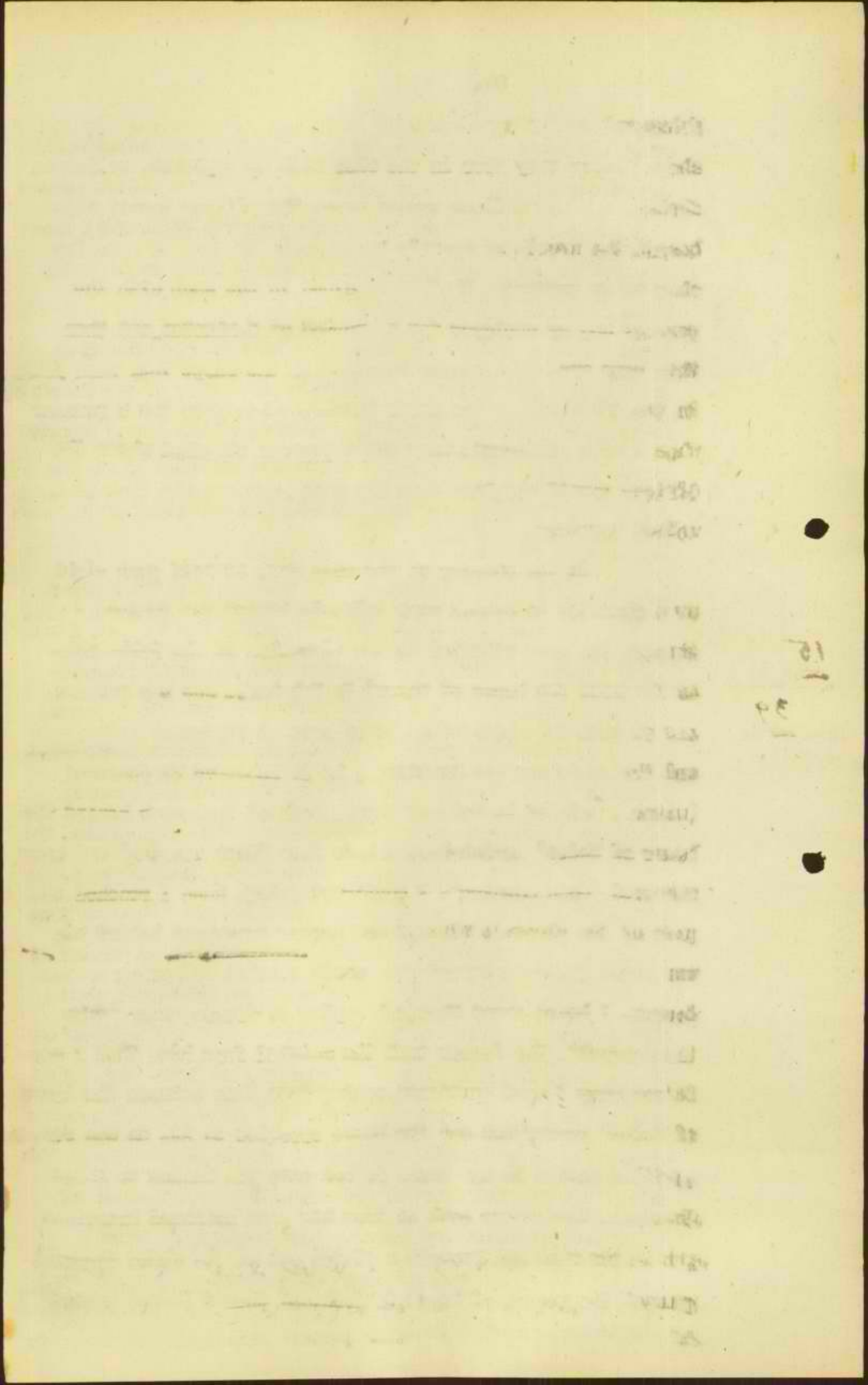
-----oOo-----

15
14th DE PROSECUTION WITNESS : Abdallah Aliyeh of Acre, aged 20 years.

S' ORIG.

I remember the day on which doctor Anwar was murdered. I was in the employ of a certain shoe-maker named Kaamil Faddah, as a shoe-maker. I am no longer in his employ now. On the day before the murder of doctor Anwar, before noon, I was working in the shop of Kaamil Faddah. And there came to the shop Ahmad Shaweesh, and Awad ~~St-Tayyeh~~ (as El Baytam) and Mohammad El Ghazzawi, and Sa'eed whose surname I don't know (witness pointed to the 4th wit accused). I know Sa'eed for he used to sell "falafil" (fried little balls made of peas or lupine and green peppers). When they entered the shop, my employer Kaamil Deoud Faddah asked me to take my ~~chair~~ chair and work outside the shop. They remained in for 10 minutes and then they went ^{away} in the direction of the

Jewish Quarter. Then after el assir time (el assir is "late in the afternoon") the same persons came again to the shop



shop, and my employer asked me to go out and work outside the shop. Whilst they were in the shop with my employer, policeman Sheikhho and the Officer Yousif came. The Officer Yousif stood beside the arcade of Arabi's house, and, Sheikhho came to the shop of my employer. Sheikhho remained in the shop with the persons and my employer for a period of 5 minutes, and then they came out. My employer remained in the shop. They went away in the direction of the ssook (market-place), via the 4 persons whom I have mentioned. When the 4 persons reached where the Officer Yousif was, they took him with them and the five of them walked together.

In the morning of the next day, at half past eight, or a quarter to nine, I went to swim behind the Casino. I came through the road situated in the direction of the Fakhourah. As I neared the house of Wadco' Ru-Mah-has, I saw two persons. one of them was squatting; he is Awad El Daytan (~~or El Zayyan~~) and the other one was standing; he is Mohammad El Ghazzawi (witness pointed to both of them). Both of them were behind the house of Wadco' Ru-Mah-has. I bade them "Good morning" and they answered "Good morning". I continued going. When I reached the pole of the electric wires, I saw doctor Anwar and behind him was Ahmad Shaweesh carrying a small satchel belonging to the doctor. I heard Ahmad Shaweesh saying to doctor Anwar "Take the satchel". The doctor took the satchel from him. Then I saw Sa'eed, whom I have mentioned, coming down from between the house of Wadco' Ru-Mah-has and the house opposite to it. He was running, with a basket in his hand. Sa'eed gave the basket to Ahmad Shaweesh. The latter took it from him, and he (Ahmad Shaweesh) put in his hand and brought a pistol out of it. Ahmad Shaweesh grasped the pistol. I began to look, and then I looked behind

behind and I/saw Awad El Baytam and Mohammad el Ghazawi with a pistol in the hand of each of them. And, Ahmad Shaweesh ^{Anwar} began to fire on the doctor/ from behind the doctor. But Awad el Baytam and Mohammad el Ghazawi were raising their 2 pistols in front of the doctor. Thereupon I heard the doctor shouting and saying " Akh ya 'ars ,ana Anwar"!!!! (Ah,you pander,I am Anwar"!!!! I ran away ,and the people began to run. I ran away in the direction of the sook(market-place).

On the next day, I dont remember what time it was, half an hour maybe/before noon, the policeman Sheikho met me in the sook beside the convent, the Latin Convent,and he said to me "I have learnt that at the time of the event you were passing from there. It is not necessary to speak. You ssee,the one who speaks,goes away like a drink of water. Let,what is in your heart,in your heart."

Asked,he answered : I do not remember how many shots I heard. Cross-examined by Fund Boy,he answered : -

Nowadays I work as a shoe-maker for Saado el Haaj Salim. On last Wednesday I was not sittings down behind you in the Court Room .I did not enter the Court during the investigation in this case. On last Monday I made my first statement before the Police.I know Awad el Baytam before. I did not say to the Police that I know him before. Ali el Baytam was not put in an Identification Parade for me to identify. I have not gone to Kmikaat village in my life.

The rest of the advocates for the Defence reserve the right to cross-examine him.

It was read over to him and he confirmed it.

Thumb print of signed by
19/8/40. Signed by the witness and/the Examining Magistrate.

-----000-----

16th PROSECUTION WITNESS : Abdel Lateef Ahmad el Khalil of Ed-Damoon,
aged 35 years.

SWORN.

Page 42 in
Arabic.

I remember the murder of doctor Anwar. At that time

I was in the mountains with the rebels ^{as a rebel}. I have
returned to my house and left the rebels. After that Suleiman
Selim, Mustafa el Ibrahim and Yousif el Mustafa of Kafr Manda
sent for me that I must go and interview Abo Mahmood. I went
to Abo Mahmood who with his gang were in the Daidabeh which
is a mountain in Nazareth sub-district. Abo Mahmood began to
interrogate me as to whether I was spying against the rebel-
lion in connection with the murder of Raafil Bey el Fahoom.
I proved my innocence of this.

6 hours between Acre & Daidabeh
Ct in session
Date
What accid. At this time before noon or after noon, which I don't
quite remember, the Officer Yousif Eff. Ahmad arrived.

Charged with spying and he is allowed to hear conversation
Witness in a murder case at Shaal ason at Idaidi & he is of Damour professional witness.
He said this before he sat down
The rebels said "Yousif Eff. has come, Yousif Eff. has come". When he reached Abo Mahmood, he (Yousif) greeted him by kissing the beards of each other. Abo Mahmood said to him "Khair in sha' Allah" ? (Is it for good, by the will of God). Yousif Eff. answered "Ma fee illa el khair; there (plural) is nothing but good) when we send to you/to come and take the post (mail) or horses, you come running, and, doctor Anwar in his equality as a doctor frequents the Police Department and he is going to disclose our secret and calculation(?). Manage him like his party, and, if you are unable to do so, inform me so that I may apply for my transfer from Acre sub-district". Then he sat down for a while and went away. Abo Mahmood answered him "We are prepared to assassinate every one who deviates from against who will the nation. We have men to assassinate."

at the
Congo River

Cross-examined by Walced Eff. Salah, he answered : -

MB
all dead
The persons who were present when the Officer Yousif Eff. came to Abo Mahmood were many. Of them I remember Yousif el Mustafa, Mustafa el Ibrahim, Suleiman es Selim and Ibrahim el Omar. The conversation which took place between the Officer and Abo Mahmood was in the presence of Yousif el Mustafa who was the head of the body detachment guarding Abo Mahmood. The persons I previously mentioned heard this conversation. I gave a ~~secret~~ information to Mr. Ring, since one and a half months. I also made a statement about this event to one of the Officers of the Army. Two or 3 days after this statement, I made my statement to Mr. Ring. I did not speak with the accused persons in the prison in this regard. I did not visit Awad Baytam in the prison, and I did not ask him to give evidence ~~against~~ Yousif Ahmad and Ahmad Shaweesh. Last week I did not visit the prison. I was in the prison in the week before last week.

First statement to police on 14/6/40 a year after murder
What for?
Did he meet after?
Re-examined by the A.G.'s Rep, he answered : I visited in the prison, one El Abed Abo Badi of el Judeida. I did not visit any other person. I gave an information to the Army Officer about this event.

The rest of the advocates for the Defence reserve the right to cross-examine him.

It was read over to him and he confirmed it.

19/8/40. Signed by the witness and the Examining Magistrate

-----oOo-----

For completion of the investigation, I hereby adjourn the hearing to Wednesday 21/8/40 at 9 a.m. The remand of the accused persons is hereby extended until that day. Delivered in open Court.

B/ 19/8/40. Iskandar, Examining Magistrate.

311

311

On the appointed day, the hearing was resumed in the presence of the accused persons and their advocates.

17th PROSECUTION WITNESS : El Fahad El Haj Huss-ein Di'mis of El Manshiyyeh village, aged 45 years.

SWORN.

Page 45 in Arabic.

I know doctor Anwar. I remember his murder. It took place a year ago or more. Before he was murdered I saw him. Four days before that, my wife was ill, and I brought her to him in his Clinic to treat her, but I did not find him in it, and I was told that he was then in the Pharmacy of Darweesh Eff. I went to it and I found him in it. I got into the car with him to his Clinic where I left my wife waiting. He treated my wife. The car of the doctor passed through the sook (market-place) road, whilst I was in it. We saw nobody. On the next day, one Sebhi el Arees of Acre came to me and said to me "You have a letter with Faousi el Bwaini, go and take it". I went to him, and Faousi el Bwaini said to me. (At this stage, advocate Waleed Eff. Salah objected to the giving of an answer to this question because it is a hearsay evidence). The Court agrees that the witness should continue his deposition. The witness continued : Faousi el Bwaini spoke on the telephone, and I heard him calling for Yousif Eff. and saying to him "El Fahad has come. Where do you want to interview him?". Then Faousi el Bwaini said to me "Yousif Eff. said to me "Bring him today to me at 4 o'clock to my house".

At 4 o'clock I went with Faousi Eff. el Bwaini to the house of Yousif Eff. the Officer (Witness pointed to him), and I found him sitting down with a policeman Abdel Azees. Yousif Eff. asked me "What is your connection with the House of Sheikh Shukaifi"? I said "I have no connection with it". He said to me "Why do you go and come to them"? I said "This is not true". He said "I saw you with my eyes whilst you were in the B/

P.D. 4-33-3095
he was told
to go to pharmacy
to get some
medicine

Inadmissible

Not
admissible

No telephone
in Faousi's
shop: P.D. 4-36
He did not
hear Faousi
phoning: P.D. 4-36

Inadmissible

the automobile with Anwar! I said "Your words are correct. My wife was ill and I followed him to the Pharmacy, where he then was, and I returned with him in the car to his Clinic". He said "Why do you ride with him. Don't you know that he is a traitor towards the nation. Notwithstanding all this, I will forgive you for this guilt", and he took out a letter from his pocket, and Abdel Azees read it out. It purported that I am a traitor with Anwar. This letter was addressed to Abo Mahmood the leader (or commander) of the rebellion. Faouzi el Rmaini said to me "Stand up and kiss his hand." I kissed the hand of Yousif Eff. and went out of the house. On the next day two persons came to me; they are Ibrahim Et-Tarabulsi and Lotfi Kaamil ^{Hando} Mammad, who are of the terrorists, at the Manshiyyeh, and they asked me to go to Yousif Eff. I said to them "I had gone to him and he forgave me".

Cross-examined by Waleed Eff. Salah, he answered: -

It is possible that what I have mentioned. Witness then said: What I have mentioned, regarding my meeting with doctor Anwar, took place 4 days before his murder. I made a statement to the Police in the Spring of this year. I am licensed by the Government to carry a rifle to defend myself. The two men Et-Tarabulsi and Lotfi who came to me have died. Sobhi el Azees is still alive. I ^{did} not dare to tell doctor Anwar about what had been said to me about him, and I ^{did} not dare to inform the Government. Abdel Azees read out the letter to me.

The rest of the advocates for the Defence reserve the right to cross-examine him.

21/8/40. Thumb print of the witness and signature of the Examining Magistrate.

Conversation does
not correspond with
P.D. 4-33-34

He defended
Anwar: P.D. 4-34

Abdel
Aziz
cannot
read or
write

3 in P.D. 4-35
all persons
named
are dead

Police
statement
given on
17/6/40, 1-33

Went to his
own accord
to give make
evidence statement
Does he know of
Abdel Aziz

Abdel Aziz
cannot
read or
write

In 2nd statement, P.D. 1-36
he says incident
took place 7-10 days
before murder

11-20

18th PROSECUTION WITNESS : British Sergeant Morris William Billing,
stationed in Ramat Gan.

SWORN.

Page 48-in
Arabic.

(Before examining this witness, Sameeh Eff. Azzaam was requested to interpret his deposition with the consent of both Parties, and he took the oath that he will interpret faithfully). The witness stated : -

On 8/6/39, I was stationed in Acre. That day was the anniversary of His Majesty the King, and there was a celebration of it in the Governorate of Acre. That was at 8 o'clock in the morning. I was in the place of the celebration with the Inspector Yousif Eff. Ahmad, and Mr. Ring and Sergt Clahem.

At half past nine o'clock in the morning, a motor car came from the direction of the Casino, and it stopped in front of the Governorate, on the road. In the car was doctor Anwar Shukairi. This said to Mr. Billing (sic) "I have been shot". I called the Assistant D.S.P., Mr. Ring, and I went with him to the car. I was ahead of Mr. Ring. I asked doctor Anwar as to whom shot him, but he paid no attention to me, but he shouted to Mr. Ring saying "If you want to arrest anybody, arrest Yousif Eff." Then witness said : The doctor said "If you want to arrest any person, the first person whom you should arrest is Yousif Eff.". At this stage, Mr. Sanders objected to the recording of the last words of the witness, on the ground that it is hearsay evidence. The Court allows the words. Witness continued : Mr. Ring turned to Yousif Eff. and took the revolver of Yousif Eff. and ~~smelt it~~ opened it, examined it and ~~smelt it~~. I cannot tell what Mr. Ring did with the revolver after that. I tried many times to take a statement from doctor Anwar by asking him as to who was the person who shot him, but my

B/

Did he hear
of murder by anyone
before motor
car arrived?

MB

How long had he
been standing
before motor
came & had
news of murder?

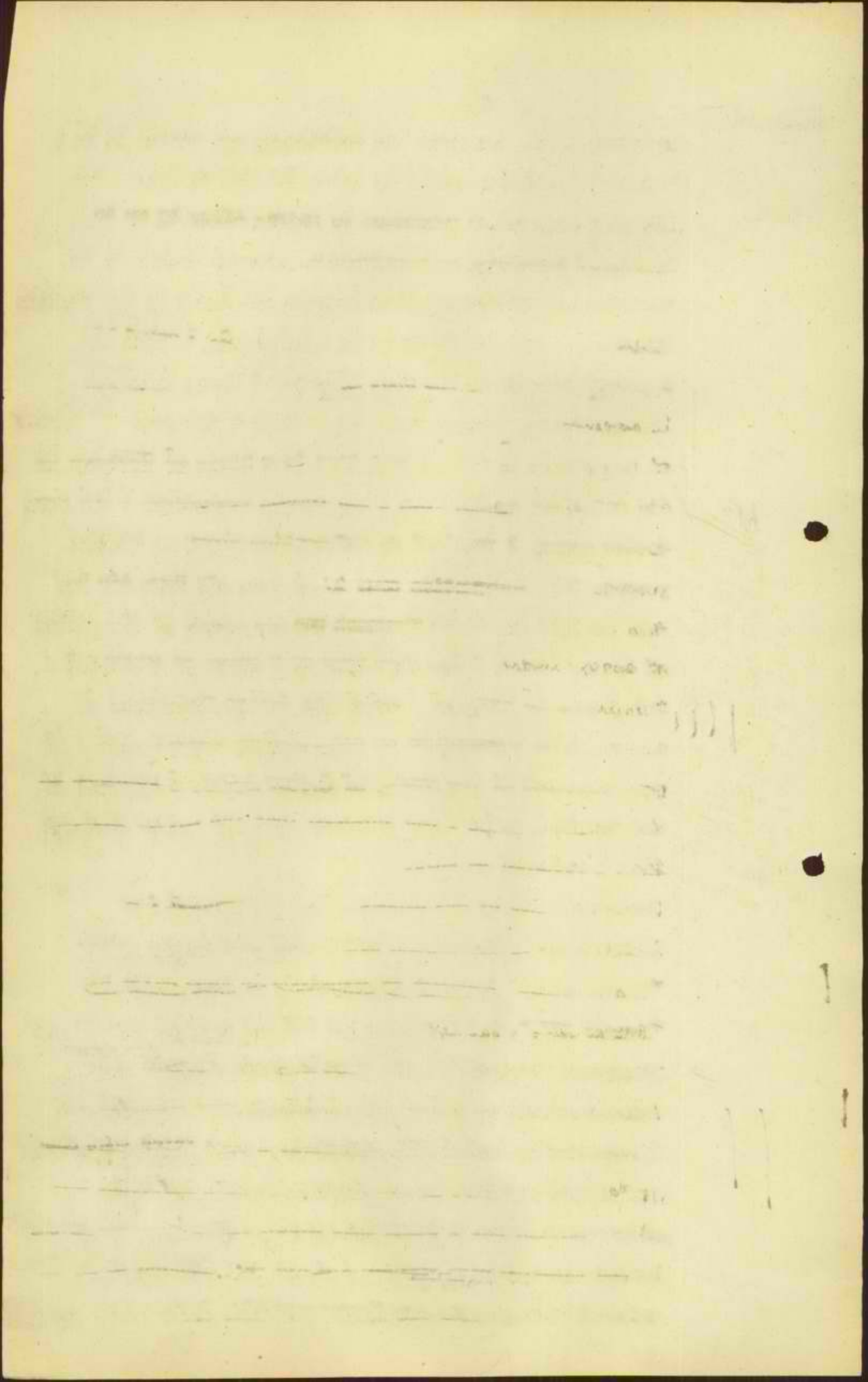
Does he know
driver of car?

Y.A. at door
of Governorate
distance of
car from door
of Governorate

P.D. 1.43 witness
says that at time
of conversation
was 6-7 mts away
coming up to it

P.D. 1.48: but is possible
Y.A. did not hear
the Ring took
armed -
Y.A. to scene of
crime

MB: several attempts
made by Sgt.



When Dr. Anwar reached hospital, he was given injections. My attempt was in vain. The doctor did not listen to me, but he ordered the driver to drive the car to Haifa. The car of doctor Anwar proceeded to Haifa. After 10 or 15 minutes, I succeeded in obtaining a car and I went in it to Haifa. After enquiry, doctor Anwar was found in the Italian Hospital. I saw doctor Anwar on a bedstead. I asked him a second time as to who shot him, and, I heard him, three times, uttering "Ahmad" which he said in a whisper. It appeared to me that he was at that time in a state of coma, and he did not speak again. When I was coming down, after I had seen doctor Anwar, I received an information about an accused person. This information came to me from Afo Boy. Afo Boy told me that one Ahmad Shawwesh was suspected of the murder of doctor Anwar. I took that down on a piece of paper, and I telephoned to Acre, and I asked the Police Department to arrest Ahmad Shawwesh as an accused, then witness said: As one suspected of the murder of doctor Anwar. I remained in the hospital until I was informed that the doctor died, and then I returned to Acre.

Cross-examined by Mr. Sanders, witness answered: -

I knew that by his saying "Yousif Eff", the doctor meant "Yousif Ahmad" inasmuch as everybody in Acre calls him "Yousif Eff.", but the deceased did not mention, or did not pronounce the word "Ahmad" when he said "Yousif Eff."

Cross-examined by Walced Eff. Salah, witness answered: -

I know Sheikh Ass'ad Eff. Shukaiki. I don't think that Sheikh Ass'ad told me that he was threatened with murder, by any other person. But I think that doctor Anwar had told me that he was threatened with murder. He did not mention to me the names of the persons who threatened him. Doctor Anwar told me

me on another occasion that he was asked to pay money and that he refused to pay and that when he refused he was threatened with murder. I don't think that doctor Anwar mentioned to me on that occasion the names of Ali Omar and Yasseen Enhaawish. He told me something about persons of Ed Damoon village, but he did not say to me that they threatened him. He said to me that some persons of Ed Damoon ^{were} collect^{ing} money from the inhabitants of the town. I don't remember if he had told me that they came to him and asked him for money. As far as I know doctor Anwar did not make any statement when he was in a state of dying. There is a record of Ali Omar Ali and Yasseen Enhaawish in the Books of the Police Department. I am not in a position to mention the occasion in which their names were mentioned, before I look up the Books, but such a mention relates to the disturbances. I know that Yousif Ahmad was threatened by the rebels in writing, and he was very cautious, and he used to go and come to his house by car.

Cross-examined by Bess Eff., witness answered : -

About an hour elapsed between my interviewing doctor Anwar in Acre and my interviewing him at the hospital in Haifa.

I was of the opinion that the doctor was in a dangerous condition. I took permission from the physician, who was treating him, to interview him (doctor Anwar). I don't know the name of the ^{physician} doctor, but he was of short stature. The word "Ahmad" which the doctor pronounced in a whisper was clear. After that he became in a state of coma and he became no longer conscious of anything.

The translation of his deposition was read over to him and he confirmed it.

B/

NB

Did Y.A. ask him to release Khalil Hamada: on day before preceding murder

was Y.A. threatened during his service by death - Ford -

NB

T.O.P. See page 48

18-11

18-12

18-13

18-14

18-15

18-16

18-17

18-18

18-19

18-20

18-21

18-22

18-23

18-24

18-25

18-26

18-27

18-28

18-29

18-30

18-31

18-32

18-33

18-34

18-35

18-36

18-37

Signed by the witness and the Examining Magistrate.

After having read over to this witness the translation of his deposition, the witness corrected line 9 of page 50

(in Arabic) as follows : I am sure and I know that doctor

Anwar told me that he was threatened with murder.

The translation of it was read over to him and he confirmed it.

Signature of the witness.

-----000-----

19th PROSECUTION WITNESS : Mr. Gerald Fredrick Pearson, stationed in the Police Department, Nablus.

Page 52 in Arabic.

SWORN.

On 8/6/39 I was in Acre. On that date doctor Anwar Shukairi was murdered. I went to the scene of the event soon after it occurred. Mr. Ring, the A.D.S.P., was with me. The scene of the event is situated between the Casino which is on the ^{Sea-}shore and another house opposite to the Casino. There I found a cartridge case. (The cartridge case produced and marked Exhibit H.P./1/40). I found the cartridge case on this spot. Witness pointed to the spot on the map marked Exhibit A.Ch./1/40. The spot was initialled by me the first two letters of my signature (G.K.) -sic-.

Witness continued : I remember the date 24/10/39. I searched on that day certain premises called Hammam el Rasha. I was accompanied by a person of black complexion, who was in the Police service, named Khader as far as I remember. After making the search I found two hand grenades and some documents which I shall now produce. At this stage the advocate Mr. Sanders objected to ^{the production of} what the witness had found.

The Court allows the production of what this witness ~~has~~ ~~found~~ has referred to. It is to be pointed out that it is

Document not admissible

1. The first part of the document is a list of names and addresses, which are arranged in a columnar fashion. The names are written in a cursive hand, and the addresses are written in a more formal, printed style. The list is organized into three main sections, each separated by a horizontal line. The first section contains names and addresses, the second section contains names and addresses, and the third section contains names and addresses. The list is organized into three main sections, each separated by a horizontal line. The first section contains names and addresses, the second section contains names and addresses, and the third section contains names and addresses.

is the duty of the Court of Trial and not of the Examining Magistrate to consider the objection of an advocate.

Witness continued : I now produce a document which I have marked No. (1), and I produce another document which I have marked No. , then witness said; I have not numbered it. And he produced printed documents having the heading (Office of the Arab Rebellion in Palestine) . And he produced 13 Counter-foil Receipt Books. The first ~~document~~ ^{Exhibit} is hereby marked Exhibit GP/2/40. The second ~~document~~ ^{Exhibit} is hereby marked Exhibit ^{GP} 22/3/40. The printed documents are hereby marked Exhibit GP/4/40. The Counter-foil Receipt Books are hereby marked GP/5/40.

The advocates for the Defence reserve the right to cross-examine him.

The translation of his deposition was read over to him and he confirmed it.

Sgd. Gerald Fr. Pearson, 1/B/Sgt.

Signature of the Examining Magistrate. 21/8/40.

-----000-----

20th PROSECUTION WITNESS : Mr. Samuel Trivol James, British Sgt. No. 247, Stationed in the Police Station, Safad.

Page 54 in Arabic.

SWORN.

I remember that on 25/2/40 about 1 : 45/ ^{o'clock} after midnight, I went to Dallata village with a Police Force to make a search in a certain house in accordance with an information which I had received. The house which I searched was the house of a certain Hassan Abdel Hadi. During the search I found in the house a man hiding himself in a small room. I asked him and he answered that his name is Hassan Hussein Massa of Sahmata village. I took him to the Police Station in Safad.

B/

There, a policeman, who had been working in Acre, said ⁹ This arrested man's name is Awad Baytanⁿ (witness pointed to him; he is the ~~six~~ second accused). The said man was sent from Safad to Acre escorted by a Police Force.

Cross-examined by Fund Bey, witness answered : We reached Dallata village at 1 : 45 a.m. We knocked at the door of the ^{were} house because the people were asleep. In the small room ~~was~~ the wife of Awad and a little child. This room is a separate one and has two doors, one of which opens towards the a waste ground and the other opens towards the yard of the house. There are 4 other rooms opening towards the yard. We entered through the door which opens towards the yard of the house. This door was locked. A certain person opened the door from the inside. The door of the room, in which Awad Baytan was, was opened either by Awad or by his wife. Awad came forward towards the door. I arrested him without resistance. With me were six armed policemen. When the door was opened the man saw the Police Force.

The rest of the advocate for the Defence reserve the right to cross-examine him.

The translation of his deposition was read over to him and he confirmed it.

Signed by the witness and the Examining Magistrate.

-----oOo-----

21st PROSECUTION WITNESS: Sergt. Edward Walsh, stationed in the Police Department, Nablus.

Page 56 in SWORN.
Arabic.

I am stationed in Nablus. I remember that ^{on} ~~only~~ 18/10/39

I was at Tamrah village with an Army Force. I received an

B/

an information that a man named Ahmed Shaweesh - then witness said : I received an information in accordance with which I went to Da'ook village with an Army Force. There I went to a fold of goats situated north of the khirbeh (old ruins) In the fold I found 7 men sleeping. I arrested one of them on the ground that he is Ahmed Shaweesh, and I made him understand that I arrested him in his quality as - then witness said - that he is charged with the murder of doctor Anwar Shukairi. He said nothing. I was able to make him understand. He said something which I did not understand. The time at which I reached the khirbeh of Da'ook was at half past ten at night. Witness pointed to the first accused and said "This is the man whom I arrested". I took him to the Police Station in Acre and I informed the A.D.S.P. about ~~the arrest~~ ~~under~~ his arrest.

Cross-examined by Walood Eff. Salah, witness answered : -

I remember that I arrested two other men named Yasseen Emhaawish - then witness said - At the same time I arrested another man named Yasseen Emhaawish. As regards Ali Omar el Ali, he asked me to take him with me and I took him. I arrested Yasseen Emhaawish because he was known to me as one of the political terrorists. I was not present at any identification parade. I know that Ali Omar Ali was put in prison and that he asked that he be arrested.

The rest of the advocates reserve the right to cross-examine him.

The translation of his deposition was read over to him and he confirmed it.

21/8/40. Sgd by the witness (Sgt. No. 1043) and the Examining Magistrate.

Mohammed

22 nd PROSECUTION WITNESS : Sergeant Hajeeb/Zahraan, stationed in the Police Station ,Acre.

Page 58 in
Arabic.

SWORN.

On 5/8/40, at 9 a.m. I brought Mohammed Fayez es Soofi alias Mohammed el Ghassawi into the Criminal Investigation Office in Acre. I made him understand the charge and I cautioned him. I made him understand that on 8/6/39, near the Casino in Acre, he fired on doctor Ammar thereby murdering him. He made before me this Statement, and I took it down with my own hand, and he affixed thereon his thumb print.

At this stage, advocate Foad Bey Atallah objected to its being read out and to its production, because it is the statement of an accused against another accused, except that if it is voluntarily made from the witness box on oath, ~~with the option of the~~ accused in the Court of Trial. There is another proviso in Section 15 of the Criminal Procedure (Trial Upon Information Ordinance) that such statement must have been given made in the presence of the accused against whom it is made. The A.G.'s Rep replied : Section 37 of the Criminal Procedure (Trial Upon Information) Ordinance allowed the hearing of a statement of an accused person which he had made before the Judicial Enquiry, and such evidence can be used as evidence against him only, and, I hereby produced it against the person who made it.

The Court allows the production and the reading out of the statement, in view that the matter of consideration of it appertains to the Court of Trial, inasmuch as the consideration of its contents is a matter for the Court of trial, if the allegation made by the Defence is correct.

B/

The statement is read out and produced and marked

1-75 Exhibit NZ/1/40.

21/8/40. Signed by the witness (Sgt. 781) and the Exam. Magte.

-----oOo-----

For completion of the investigation, I hereby adjourn it to Thursday 24/8/40 at 9 a.m. The remand of the accused persons is hereby extended until that day. Delivered in open Court this 21/8/40.

Sgd. Iskandar Khouri, Examining Magistrate.

The investigation was resumed on the appointed day in the presence of the A.G.'s Rep Tawfik Eff. Bishara and the accused persons. Advocate for the Defence Waleed Eff. Salah appeared. 22/8/40.

Sgd. Iskandar Khouri, Examining Magistrate.

-----oOo-----

23rd PROSECUTION WITNESS : Mr. Ring, A.D.S.P., Acre.

Page 60 in SWORN.
tabic.

I remember the date 8/6/39. It was the anniversary of His Majesty the King. About half past nine o'clock on that day I was sitting down in the Governorate in Acre ^{for} attending the celebration of the anniversary of His Majesty the King. I was sitting down with the District Commissioner (sic) in the Hall of the Governorate. I was informed at that time that bullets have been fired on doctor Anwar Shukairi. I came out and found ~~the~~ doctor Anwar Shukairi standing in his car with his both shoulders and his head outside the car. He raised his hand, putting it out of the car and said "Mr. Ring, if you want to arrest anybody in ~~connection~~ with this matter, arrest your Inspector Yousif Eff. Ahmad".

B/

*At time of conversation,
where was Y.A.*

*He may not
have heard*

*He was
not armed*

I was beside Yousif Ahmad who was at that time on duty and attending the celebration. I turned to the Inspector Yousif Ahmad and asked him if he was having a pistol. He answered "Yes". I asked him to show it to me. Thereupon he gave me his pistol, and I found that there were 6 rounds which have not been used. I gave it back to him and I said to him "Put it in your pocket and follow me". As I thought that the firing of the shots took place outside the Governorate, I ordered that the road be closed and that people be forbidden to pass, and I ordered that the people present be searched. I ordered that the doctor be taken to the hospital, and I ordered Sergeant Billing to follow him and take down his statement, or, if necessary, to take down his statement before he dies. Whilst we were searching the people present there, I learnt that the event took place in the town. Then I learnt that it took place near the Casino. I proceeded to the Casino accompanied by Yousif Ahmad and a few policeman. I interrogated several persons, and I arrested ^{suspected} a few persons. After that, a little boy pointed out to me an empty cartridge case on a spot near the house occupied by Wadec' En Nah-haas. I picked up the empty cartridge case. At this stage, the empty cartridge case marked MP/1/40 was produced to him, and he said "This is the one". Asked, he answered: Then I searched the scene of the event but I found nothing else. I returned to the Police Station and I reported this event to my Superiors in Nazareth. Asked, he answered: On 25/5/45, at 22 hours, at the Police Station in Ha Acre, I charged Yousif Eff. Ahmad in accordance with the Emergencies Ordinance ~~that he~~ with having fired shots, with other persons, on doctor Anwar

(Q. A.) Shubert.

Q 278

May started at home
Shubert's (Hendel's
left.
Shubert)

3rd St. L.
"Which way Jack. V.A. held me by
the right hand all way & D.O."
// Sentry in Station diary as
arrest-

Anwar Shukairi. I cautioned him, and he answered to this

~~Charge~~ saying " This charge is a false and fabricated one".

I read it over to him and he signed it. At this stage, the Statement was read out and marked Exhibit R/1/40.

Asked, answered : On 24/5/40, I asked a party of policemen to go to Kuaikmat village and arrest Fayyaad el Baytam . He was arrested and I charged him with the same charge and I cautioned, and he, after making a denial, said : I shall make my statement before the Court. I read it over to him and he ~~confirmed~~ signed it. At this stage, the statement was produced and marked P/2/40.

Asked, he answered : On 24/6/40, Sa'ood Abdallah Ass'ad of Acre was brought before me. I charged him with the same charge and cautioned him . He denied the charge. I read it over to him and he confirmed it. At this stage, the statement was read out and produced and marked P/3/40.

Asked, he answered : Then I charged Ahmad Shawcosh of Acre
on 16/11/39 with the same charge, and I cautioned him, and he
made before me a statement voluntarily, of his own accord.

Y.A.
Kamil Eff. Irani interpreted his sentences to me. I read
it over to him and he signed it. At this stage, the statement
was read ~~sum~~ out, produced and marked P/4/40.

Asked, he answered : I understand a little Arabic . Despite this Kasim Eff. Irani acted as an Interpreter. I understood the purport of the statement in Arabic. I sat for examination in the Arabic language, and I passed.

Cross-examined by Waleed Eff. Salah, he answered : -
It was Yousif Ahmad who informed me that Doctor Anwar was murdered. I cannot swear that it was Mr. Billing who gave me the information, but somebody came in and informed me about.

B/ Statement in English
M 15/XI/39, 1940
Statement given in which he made no mention of Y. A.
Sub. "took him to the land"
29.11.40

He

h-6

let

Ing

You a cigarette, but I am not sure.
The rest of the accused persons reserve the right to cross-

nothing is mentioned in them relating to You'el Ah'ud. The Prosecution is hereby asked to produce both statements. Asked, he answered: I remember that a conversation took place between me and You'el Ah'ud on our way to Tarsheha. Some of the conversation related to doctor Am'ar Shul'at. I do not remember if I had taken the statement of Ab'ed Late'el Bal'm, or at this stage the advocate asked that such statement be produced. The Prosecution is hereby asked to produce it. Asked, he answered: This case was forwarded to Jerusalem by the Criminal Investigation Department, and fresh statements

Can be
set down
4/12/39
on
Gint. 6
in
water.
in
4-95. 100
Shaded
man be
changed

• 93

examine him. At this stage, the A.G.'s Rep said : The statements which the advocate asked to be produced were taken by Mr. Krainer and we shall produce them when he comes to give evidence. The Court and the Defence agree to the request of the A.G.'s Rep.

It was read over to him and he confirmed it.

22 /8/40. Signed by the Witness and the Examining Magistrate.

-----oOo-----

As it is already 2 p.m. ,I hereby adjourn the hearing to Monday 26/8/40, at 9 a.m. ,for completion of the investigation, and I hereby extend the remand of the accused persons until that day. Delivered in open Court this 22/8/40.

Signature : Iskandar Khouri, Examining Magistrate.

-----oOo-----

On the appointed day, the investigation was resumed resumed in the presence of the A.G.'s Rep Hawfik Eff. Bishara and the accused persons and their advocates Walced Eff. Salah and Bessa Eff. Hazon and in the presence of advocate Elias Eff. Koussa on behalf of the Civil Claimants.

26/8/40. Signed by the Examining Magistrate.

After that appeared the advocates ,Mr. Sanders and Fuad Bey Atallah.

Signed by the Examining Magistrate.

-----oOo-----

24th PROSECUTION WITNESS : Mr. George Walker, British Inspector stationed in Tel-Aviv.

SW ORN.

Page 66 in Arabic.

On 5/12 /39 I was in Acre. On this day I was asked by Mr. Krainer to go to the scene of the event with Ahmad Shaweesh. At that time I was accompanied by police constables Walsh and Stanley and Sergt. Morgan. Several witnesses

B/

in the case were also present. Ahmad Shaweesh pointed out ^{for} ~~me~~ the spot from which he fired ~~the~~ shots on doctor Anwar Shukairi. That spot was the spot from which Ahmad Shaweesh ~~immediately~~ took to flight. Then witness said : He pointed out ^{for} ~~me~~ the spot on which he heard the first shot, and he also pointed out ^{for} ~~me~~ the way on which he took to flight. At that time I was in possession of this map (witness pointed to a map in his hand), and I marked each place. The place marked ^{for} (N) is the place which Ahmad Shaweesh pointed out ~~me~~ that from it he heard the fire shots. Then witness said : I marked this place (spot) (N) & (A). The way which Ahmad Shaweesh took when he took to flight, I marked (B). Waseef Abdallah Bin Nah-has was one of the witnesses who were present with me, and he pointed out ^{for} ~~me~~ the place at which he passed by Ahmad Shaweesh whilst the latter was with doctor Anwar Shukairi, and I marked it (F), and, he pointed out ^{where} ~~for~~ me another place ~~in which~~ he heard the first shot, and, I marked it (G). He pointed out ^{for} ~~me~~ a third place, it being the place towards which he ran away after the fire shots, and I marked it (H). He pointed out ^{for} ~~me~~ a fourth place to which he went to find out what will happen or what happens, and I marked it (HA).

Then, the other witness namely Khealid Saad ed Deen pointed out ^{for} ~~me~~ the place where he was standing with his cart, and I marked it (I) .

Witness Eliya Abbood pointed out ^{for} ~~me~~ the place where he was standing outside the slab factory, and I marked it (J); from this place one cannot see the scene of the ^{from which} event. This witness pointed out ^{for} ~~me~~ another place ~~where~~ he saw doctor Anwar throwing a stone at his attacker, and I

I marked it (K). Then he pointed out for me another spot where he saw a man wearing ~~an~~ a white lambeaz ~~g~~ striped with blue lines, and I marked it (L). This witness said that that person might have had connection with the event.

The other witness is Yousif Ahmad Abdo ; he pointed out for me the spot on which ~~was~~ his Lorry was standing and I marked it (M), and he said that from that place he saw Doctor Anwar Shukairi and Ahmad Shawweesh standing together, and I marked it (N).

During the inspection I drew up a report to this effect. At first, during the inspection, I wrote down my observations, and when I returned to the office, I drew up the Report. The map was made by police constable Stanley, but I put the marks. Police constable Stanley was present with me always. At this stage, he produced the Report and the map and they are hereby marked GW/1/40 and GW/2/40 respectively.

Isn't he Yacine Embawish?
I remember that on 14/11/39 I held an Identification Parade. The accused persons who were in the parade were Ahmad Shawweesh and Hussain Embawish. These two accused stood among 13 persons in one line, and the identification parade was held in a garden lying behind the Police stables. I gave the accused persons liberty to stand in any place they desired. The first witness who entered to identify was one Jermin Haddad. She was asked to look at the members of the Identification Parade and say whether the person who had come to the Clinic of doctor Anwar on the day of his murder was present amongst them? She scrutinized the persons and pointed at Ahmad Shawweesh and said "This person resembles him, but I

I am not sure!" Immediately after that she said "I am sure that this person is the one who came to the Clinic of doctor Anwar and requested him to go with him to treat his wife, on the day of his murder". After that Jermiin Haddaad went out. As she was going out Ahmad Shaweesh said "This female witness knows me and I know her well. I confess that I went on that day to the Clinic of the doctor. The doctor came out with me, and on our way we passed by ^{the} Sea-Café, and, Awad el Baytam and Fayyaad el Baytam of el Kmailaat came from the Café and nee-ree neared the doctor, and both of them fired shots with pistols. After that I ran and saw the doctor running after them opposite the Café and I know both of them. And, after the firing of the shots, I was afraid to appear in public places. This is what he said.

After that, witness Ibrahim Awad Adwi was brought in, and he scrutinized the persons who were standing and he immediately went and placed his hand on the shoulder of Ahmad Shaweesh, and he said nothing, and he went out. After he went out Ahmad Shaweesh said "I know this person and he knows me well". No body picked out the other accused in this Identification Parade. Ahmad Shaweesh and the other accused ~~Hussain Hussein~~ Hussain Hussawish signed the ^{Identification} Inspection-Report. At this stage, the Identification Report was produced and it is hereby marked GW/3/40.

Asked, he answered : On 4/12/39 I held another Identification Parade. The accused Ahmad Shaweesh was present among the members of it who were 8 in number. The identification Parade was held in the same place. The first witness was Wadde' Abdallah Nah-haas . When this witness came, he was asked to point out the person whom he had seen accompanying doctor B/

doctor Anwar. After he looked at the persons present in the Identification Parade, he went directly to ~~Shukairi~~ Ahmad Shaweesh and said "This person was walking behind the doctor, on the left side of the latter and carrying the valise of the doctor, and it was then between half past 8 and 9 o'clock in the morning." Ahmad Shaweesh said "This witness knows me since 13 years, and we were residing in Acre". Then the witness went out.

After that, witness Khaalid Saad ed Deen was brought, and he looked at the persons and he pointed at Ahmad Shaweesh and said "I saw this person firing bullets on doctor Anwar Shukairi". Ahmad Shaweesh said "This witness used to employ me as a workman, and I used to gather for him sand from the sea-shore".

Thereupon the Identification Parade was over, and I made an Identification Report about it, and Ahmad Shaweesh signed it. The Report is produced and it is hereby marked GW/4/40.

On 5/12/39 I held a third Identification Parade and the accused Ahmad Shaweesh was among the members of it who were 8 in number excluding Ahmad Shaweesh. Witness Eliya Abbood was brought in first. He was asked to look at the persons present in the Identification Parade and say point out any person whom he had seen at the time of the commission of the murder. He looked at the persons and he approached Ahmad Shaweesh and he picked him out and said "I was on the roof of the Catholic Church when I heard the fire shots, and I looked to the street and I saw this person running from the direction of the Fakhourah ^{a n} to the entrance

p. 95
"He may be
charged"

entrance in the direction of the Church, and he was wearing black clothes". Ahmad Shaweesh said nothing. This was the only witness for this Identification Parade. I drew up a Report and it was signed by Ahmad Shaweesh and the rest of the persons. The Report is produced and is hereby marked

p. 97
CW/5/40.

Asked, he answered : I passed in the examination of colloquial Arabic and I understand it fairly well. In every Identification parade held, I was accompanied by a ^{Palestinian} Arab non-commissioned Officer to act as an Interpreter. Of them were Faddool Eff. Ka'wasr and Sergeant Yousif Omar, both of whom signed the Report.

Cross-examined by Waleed Eff. Salah, he answered : In the Identification Parade there was a man named Enhaawish. I did not charge Enhaawish with anything. I was told to put him in the Identification Parade and I put him. I remember that one of the witnesses pointed at Enhaawish that he shot doctor Anwar Shukaifi, but I don't know that witness. I don't remember who is that witness.

Cross-examined by Easa Eff. Hazou, an advocate, he answered : - Ahmad Shaweesh himself "volunteered" to go to the scene of the event, and we went to the scene of the event in a Police car, and I was in the car with Ahmad Shaweesh and there were other persons whom I don't remember. Ahmad Yousif Abdo did not say to me any statement to the effect that he saw Ahmad Shaweesh firing shots when he pointed out for me the spot (H).

The translation of his deposition was read over to him and he confirmed it.

Sgt. G. Walker, B.I.
Sgt. Iskandar Khouri, Examining Magistrate.

26/3/40.

B/

25th PROSECUTION WITNESS : David Morgan, Inspector of Police, Nazareth.

SWORN.

Page 72 in
Arabic.

On 29/2/40 I charged Awad El MBaytan in the Police Department, Acre. I charged him. Police constable Zaki Habsob acted as an interpreter for me. I charged him with having fired shots contrary to Section 8 (1) (a) of the Emergencies Regulations, after I had cautioned him in accordance with the law. And he made before me a statement voluntarily and with his own option, and then he signed it after I had read it over to him. At this stage, the statement was read out, produced and marked DM/1/40.

On 11/12/39 I took down the statement of Yousif Eff. Ahmad. When I took down this statement, I had no intention of charging him. I read it over to him and he signed it. At this stage, the statement was produced and marked DM/1/40. (It should be DM/2/40).

The advocate reserve the right to cross-examine him. 28/8/40. Signed by the witness and the Examining Magistrate.

26th PROSECUTION WITNESS : Mr. Krainar, A.D.S.P., in the C.I.D., Haifa.

SWORN.

Page 73 in
Arabic.

I took down the statement of the inspector Yousif Ahmad on the date mentioned by Mr. Morgan, namely, 10/12/39. I was not intending to charge him. I took it as a questionnaire, for I was not thinking of charging him. The statement produced by Mr. Morgan was signed by me, after we had read it over to the witness.

Cross-examined by Yousif Eff. Ahmad, he answered : I was in charge of this case. I know Ali Omar Ali and Yasseen Enha-wish of Ed Damoon. I took down their statements on 4/12/39 in the prison at Acre. I don't know why they were under

B/

Reported that
Y. A. should not
be charged.

under arrest. They were not under arrest for this case. Until 4/12/39 these two were not under arrest for this case. At this stage, Yousif Ahmad asked that their statements be produced in the interest of the Defence.

Asked, he answered : I took down their statements on 4/12/39 pursuant to their first previous statements which they had made in the Police Department of Acre. At this stage, the statement of Ali Omar Ali was produced, and witness said : I took down this statement on the date I had previously mentioned. At the request of Yousif Ahmad, witness read out the statement produced. Then Yousif Ahmad asked him and he replied : Ali Omar Ali mentioned nothing about you in his statement at all. Also, Yasseen Bahawish mentioned nothing about you in his statement. The witness said this after he produced the statement of Yasseen and perused it.

Asked, he answered : I am not aware if those two witnesses made statements before the Military Court. No investigation was carried out against one Hosni Eff. Khaleefeh in this case, but I took down the statement of doctor Anton Eff. Shihadeh and of Ahmad Eff. el Afcefi an inhabitant of Acre by way of a questionnaire, similar to the statement which I took from you at first. I questioned the said two persons on the strength of the statement made by Ahmad Shaweesh. The statement of Afo Shukairi, then witness said : Mr. Ring received a secret information to the effect that the murderer of doctor Anwar is Ahmad Shaweesh, with persons ^{whom} ~~which~~ he himself knows.

The rest of the advocates reserve the right to cross-examine him.

It was read over to him and he confirmed it.

26/8/40. Signed by the witness and the Examining Magistrate.

B/

27th PROSECUTION WITNESS : Mr. Black, Police Officer in Acre.

SWORN.

Page 75 in
Arabic.

I was present when Ahmad Shaweesh was charged. He was cautioned, and he made a statement voluntarily and it was read over to him and he signed it. At this stage, the statement was produced to him, and he said "This is ^{his} ~~the~~ statement", and he (the witness) pointed to his signature at the bottom of it.

The advocates reserve the right to cross-examine him.

It was read over to him and he confirmed it.

Before the witness affixed his signature, he gave ^{an} answer ~~an~~ to questions put to him by Waleed Rff. Salaht. None of the accused persons was present when the statement of Ahmad Shaweesh was being taken.

The accused Ahmad Shaweesh asked him : Did Kamil Ahmad Abdel Hameed, and Kamil el Irani send you give me arrack to drink and strike me ? Witness answered : This is a lie and a falsehood. Doctor Taktak took off your clothes and examined your naked body, but he found nothing on you. We did not tie your testicles, and we did not insert a stick into your anus. It seems that you were reading fancy books. You were speaking in Arabic, and your words were translated into English. I don't know that Afo Bey promised to give you money so that you may give evidence against Yousif Ahmad and Ahmad Afeefi and Doctor Shihadeh and Awad Baytam and Fayyad Rmt Baytam.

Asked by the A.G.'s Rep, witness answered : I don't know Arabic well. I understand it a little. I passed in my examination of it. I understood some of the statement while it was being made. I was in the Office and I was not

B/

not interested in it when it was being made.

It was read over to him and he confirmed it.

26/3/40. Signed by the witness and the Examining Magistrate.

-----oOo-----

28th PROSECUTION WITNESS : Kamal Eff. Irani, Inspector of Police in Haifa.

SHOWN.

Page 78 in
Arabic.

I interpreted the statement of Ahmad Shaweesh to Mr. King. Witness pointed to the statement and to his signature thereon. I translated it faithfully.

Cross-examined by Walced Eff. Salah, witness answered : -
Yasseen Emhaawish and Ali Omar made statements in my presence. At this stage their statements before the Police were produced to him, and he said : Yasseen Emhaawish made his statement on 15/11/39 and in it, he, as a witness, mentioned the name of Yousif Ahmad. He mentioned that Yousif Ahmad had mentioned that doctor Anwar was a traitor, giving information to the Police.

At this stage the statement of Ali Omar was produced to him, and he said : This statement was taken down by Mr. Inspector Morgan.

Both statements are hereby marked KI/1/40 and KI/2/40 respectively.

Cross-examined by Ahmad Shaweesh, he answered : We did not intoxicate you and we did not strike you and we did not force you to sign your statement. You signed your statement after we read it over to you and you made it voluntarily.

Asked, he answered : I did not see you at night at all. And I did not tie you, and we did not insert a stick into one of your organs. I don't know if Afe Boy had promised you money to give evidence against any person. I always come to Acre

B/

*Y.A. complaint
against him
at Haifa 1932:
Lebanese
inquiries
At Gaza, Y.A.
complaint about
him to Lewis
Smith*

Acre on duty.

It was read over to him and he confirmed it.

26/8/40. Signed by the witness and the Examining Magistrate.

-----oOo-----

20th PROSECUTION WITNESS : Abdel Azeem Sulaiman Et-Turk, policeman No. 1919 stationed in Acre.

SWORN.

Page 80 in
Arabic.

I arrested Mohammad el Ghazawi(witness pointed to him) on 17/4/40, in the house of a certain Salmati, and I brought him to the Police Department.

The advocates do not want to cross-examine him.

It was read over to him and he confirmed it.

26/8/40. Signed by the witness and the Examining Magistrate.

-----oOo-----

At this stage the A.G.'s Rep said : I have a last witness who is doctor Taktak; he is on leave, and we cannot now bring him. I reserve to mys elf the right to produce him before the Court of Trial in the event of this case being committed for trial. I suffice myself now with producing his Medical Report. The Report is produced and marked 1B/1/40. At this stage advocate Foad Bey Atallah objected to its production and said : This is no evidence.

Then the A.G.'s Rep said : I close the case for the Prosecution and I produce the Warrants of Commitment. They have been produced.

Signed: Tawfik Bishara, A.G.'s Rep.

Signed: Iskandar Khouri, Examining Magistrate.

-----oOo-----

The charge was explained to the accused persons in ordinary language. The accused persons were told that they are entitled to call witnesses and to make statements on oath
B/

or without oath if they so desired. The accused persons were cautioned in accordance with the law . They answered : -
We shall make our statements before the Court of Trial in the event of this case being committed/for trial. We deny what has been attributed to us in this Charge.

It was read over to them and they signed and thumb-printed it.

Signature : Ahmad Abed Shaweesh, accused.

Thumb print : Awad el Baytam, accused

Thumb print : Fayzaad el Baytam, accused.

Thumb print : Sa'eed Ass'ad Ahmad el Mohammad, accused.

Signature : Yousif Ahmad, accused.

Thumb print : Mohammad Fayer Soofi, accused.

Page 88 in
Arabic.

O R D E R

I hereby commit the accused persons Ahmad Abed Shaweesh, Awad Mohammad el Baytam, Sa'eed Ass'ad Ahmad Mohammad, Yousif Ahmad Ali and Mohammad Fayer es Soofi for trial on the charge preferred against them namely Wilful Murder and counselling (instigation) to commit murder, before the Court of Criminal Assize, and I hereby order that they be kept in custody pending their trial.

Whereas the evidence adduced against the accused Fayzaad Ali el Baytam is not sufficient for his committal for trial, I hereby dismiss the charge in his favour and order his release if he is not detained on another charge.

Delivered in open Court this 26/8/40.

Signature : Iskander el Khouri,
Examining Magistrate.

-----oCo-----
and checked
Translated by Elshara.

and that is

11
COPY.

EXHIBIT DH/1/40 :

69,

EC.
H/9/7.

GOVERNMENT HOSPITAL,
HAIFA.

9.6.39.

Coroner,
Northern District,
Haifa.

Subject : - Postmortem on Dr. Anwar Shukeiri.

I beg to inform you that Doctor Anwar Shukeiri was brought to the Italian Hospital, Haifa on 8.6.39 at 11 a.m. suffering from the following injuries : -

1. Entrance bullet wound in the right side of the back at the level of the 8th rib.
2. Surgical Emphysema. Signs of internal haemorrhage.
3. Entrance bullet wound in the left side of the abdominal wall. His condition was serious and an operation was thought to be the only chance for him, therefore operation was carried out and the following was found : -

1. On opening the abdominal wall, bullet No. 1 was found to have penetrated the chest with the dome of the diaphragm and the liver from the upper surface to the lower surface.

2. The bullet which entered to the left side of the abdominal wall had penetrated the mesentery on the left side and then made four holes in the small intestines.

He died on the operating table.

The bullet which was found in the abdominal wall was sent to the Inspector of Police, Acre.

CAUSE OF DEATH.

Haemorrhage and shock due to penetrating bullet

B/

bullet wounds of the chest and abdomen with injuries to the liver and intestines.

Sgd. Dr. N. A. Hamzeh,
MEDICAL OFFICER I/C.

-----oOo-----

EXHIBIT A.Sh./1/40 is a blotting pad for the month of June, 1939,

on the obverse of which there is a diary for the month of June, 1939 and medicinal advertisements/ On the reverse of it, which ~~is~~ ^{had been} used as a blotting paper, there are written with ink in Arabic "Ahmad Shaweesh", "Ahmad Shaweesh", "Ahmad Shaweesh", "Ahmad Shaweesh", "Ahmad Shaweesh".

-----oOo-----

EXHIBIT A.Sh./2/40 is a blotting paper on the obverse of which there are medicinal advertisements in English. On the reverse of it which ~~is~~ ^{had been} used as a blotting paper there are written with indelible pencil "Mohammad Ghazzawi", "Mohammad Ghazzawi", "Mohammad Ghazzawi".

-----oOo-----

EXHIBIT GP/2/40 : -

To the Brother in God, may God preserve him,

Greeting be unto you and the mercy of God and His blessings, after which, the mission which you asked me to do, concerning the making of a reformation, has been achieved with the help of God and your discernments inasmuch as it has been decided to make them meet together in the house of the ra'ees (president, chief or leader) tomorrow, Friday, after making an introduction ⁱⁿ ~~by~~ good sermon and quoting golden texts and some religious narratives which indicate that there should be concord and union. With regard to the mission

B/

Not shown to be his name
Handwriting
71. May have been
planted hundreds of years

mission which you asked Yousif Eff. to do, I shall assist him to-day in writing it out, and it will reach you as early as possible. It is strongly requested, and let this be known to you and to all the rest of the Brethren, that you will write his address in the name of "Abo Saalin" instead of "Yousif", because he is under a very strict supervision, and, as you are aware, his existence (presence) is very essential to us to facilitate every mission. And let your Order be circulated to all that nobody should go to (his Office) for any request whatever, but please let it be to the shop of Mustafa or el Haaj (paper worn out) and all what will be sent from you will reach him, or to carry out a request or a need. And I hope that I shall be in full touch with (paper worn out) about you, and I ask the High God to facilitate to us and to you every mission and to make easy every difficulty matter, and greeting be unto you.

The address known between us (nom de plume): -

Your sincere Brother Abo Suleiman.

Acre, Thursday, 1st Rabee' el awwal, 1359.
20/4/30.

-----000-----

EXHIBIT GP/8/40: -

To the Brother in God,

Today your messenger came and asked for one of the fallahoon (peasants) named Deeb Salameh Deeb of Sakhneen village. The said person had previously said, and he also avowed today, that he has been appointed as an errand-man by the Party, between the town and the village, with a salary of £ 2. On asking him as to who are the Party who appointed him, he answered "One of them is Abo Fahmi is who is Akram Abdel Hadi, the second one/el ~~El~~ Haaj Abdallah

B/

el Moghrabi" then he went back on him and said "the second one is Fayyad Kassar^d, who, I think, comes from El Damsen, and Mohammad Ahmad Abo Khalil, of Sakhsen, and Ahmad Asbri of Acre. ". On asking him as to what messages he delivered, he answered : "I delivered a message from Acre to Sakhsen, to the head of the detachment named Ali el Yousif". That avowal was made in our presence.

Your Brother in God, Abo Suleiman and his companion Abo Saleh.

-----oCo-----

EXHIBIT GP/4/40 :

Administration of the Arab Rebellion
in Palestine.

IN THE NAME OF THE MERCIFUL AND THE COMPASSIONATE GOD.

Praise be to God and blessing be upon our lord Mohammad.

ALLAH AKBAR.
(God is greater).

"Fight for the sake of God with your properties and your lives, for this is better for you, if you know it" -

Honoured Koraan.

To the meritorious and respectable Mr.

Greeting be unto you and the mercy of God and His blessings.

The Central Committee for the national holy war has decided to address to you this letter, adjuring you to give and to sacrifice, and, to remind you that a holy war with property and life is a duty imposed on every Arab, particularly on those upon whom God has bestowed riches and have not actually participated in the holy war with their lives, and, to bring to your notice that the situation which the country has reached in the stage of its holy war requires every Arab to perceive well the impending danger, and to offer willingly what the Command has imposed upon

B/

upon him (as an imposition for the holy war), with pleasure and happiness, responding to the national call and duty, and, it has imposed on you the sum of

And, we draw your attention to the fact that payments will be made ~~against~~ official receipts for the holy war, sealed with the seal of the Central Committee and with the seal of the Command. Such receipts are in 2 counterparts, one of which will be kept by the donor as a receipt, and the other will remain with the Command. Payment should be made to those who hold letters from the Command and holy war receipt books, and, we hereby ask you to beware of delivering or paying any sum to anybody without taking a receipt for its value. And, we also request you to let us know about any person who attempts to embezzle money from you or from others in any manner other than this manner, so that we may punish him ~~severely~~ ~~and~~ as an example to others.

Rush to respond to duty towards God and the country and remember the saying of the High God "God has purchased from the believers their lives and their properties so that they may have paradise". Whoever does good as much as the weight of the smallest ant, he shall see it, and, whoever does evil as much as the weight of the smallest ant, he shall ~~see~~ see it, and peace be upon the one who sees the right way and follows it.

Date :

Seal : High Command for the Palestine Rebellion,
Northern District.

Signature : Abo Ibrahim.

Note : There are 35 printed copies of it in Arabic.

EXHIBIT GP/5/40: It consists of 10 counter-foil receipt books (printed, in Arabic,) but in blank, for the sum of LP. 2 each, and of 2 counter-foil receipt books (printed, in Arabic) but in blank, for the sum of LP. 10 each, and of 1 counter-foil receipt book (printed, in Arabic), but in blank for the sum of LP. 5.

A translation of one of them, as a specimen for the rest is as follows : -

004251 (in European figures).

Sum contributed : Two Palestine Pounds.

Date :

Receiver :

Printed and Sealed : Central Committee for the national holy war in Palestine.

Sealed : High Command for the Palestine Rebellion,
Northern District.

Note : All the receipts had been detached from the counter-foils.

-----000-----

EXHIBIT MP/1/40 : - It is an empty cartridge case. This cartridge case is contained and kept in ^{an} unsealed envelope attached to one of the file covers of this Preliminary Enquiry. The following label, in English, is attached to the said ~~447~~ containing the said cartridge case : -
~~envelope~~

THE PALESTINE POLICE FORCE.

Court Exhibit Label.

To be completed at Police Station.

Register serial number : 34/339.

Full description of Exhibit : -

Empty 32 automatic cartridge case, found on scene of shooting of Dr. Anwar Shukairi, near the Casino, Acre, by B/D/Sgt. ~~Eninaxon~~ Peirson, C.I.D., Acre on 8/6/39.

Police case No. 123/39.

Police Station : Acre.

-----000-----

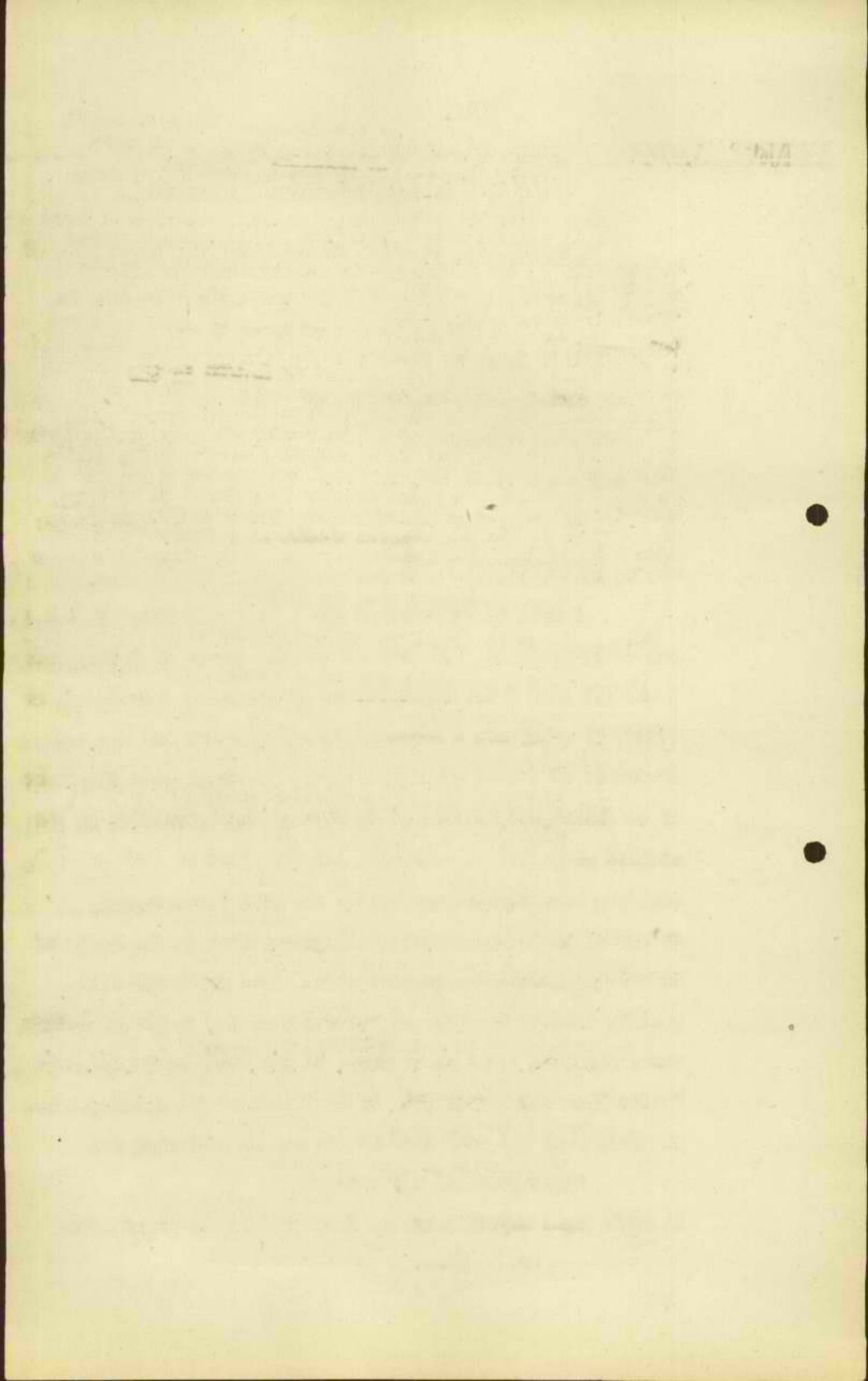


EXHIBIT NZ/1/40.

Statement of the accused Mohammad Fayed Es Soofi,
alias Mohammad el Ghazzawi, residing at Acre,
Age : 30 years. Occupation : Labourer.
Religion : Moslem.

On Monday, 5/8/40, at 9 a.m., the above named accused was brought to the Charge Office of Criminal Investigations and he was made to understand the charge preferred against him as follows : -

I, Investigating Sergeant of Acre, Hajeeb Zahraan No. 781, hereby charge you Mohammad Fayed es Soofi alias Mohammad el Ghazzawi, resident of Acre, that on 8/6/39 in the morning near the Casino Café in the town of Acre, you fired several shots from your pistol on doctor Anwar Ass'ad Shukairi of Acre thereby causing his death with premeditation and unlawfully. You are at an option to make a statement in the Police Department or before the Court, and you are not compelled to do so. Everything you will say will be reduced to writing and will perhaps be produced as evidence when necessary. He answered of his own accord: ~~i have no information and i do not know it and i can prove my alibi. Ten days before the murder of the doctor i was ill~~

I have no information and I don't know about it and I can prove my alibi. Ten days before the murder of doctor Anwar I was ill, and I was sleeping in my house, and I have defence witnesses. They are : Mohammad Hassan el Bakri and his son Hassan of el Baccab village, residing in Acre, beside the house of el Fakiri, and, Khalil on Mahfawi of Bahaf, residing in the orchard of Faraji in Acre, and, Ali Abo Ejrai of Arab er Raml, residing in a timber shed beside the Sitt fountain, and, Sa'eed el Ass'ad of Sahmata village, residing in the house of Sa'eed Hanneoshi. The persons whom I have mentioned will testify that at the time of the event of the murder of doctor Anwar Shukairi I was at my ^{home} ~~house~~ in the house of Jameel esh-Sheikh Younis in Acre. This is my statement and nothing else. His statement was read over to him and he confirmed it.

Thumb print of the accused.

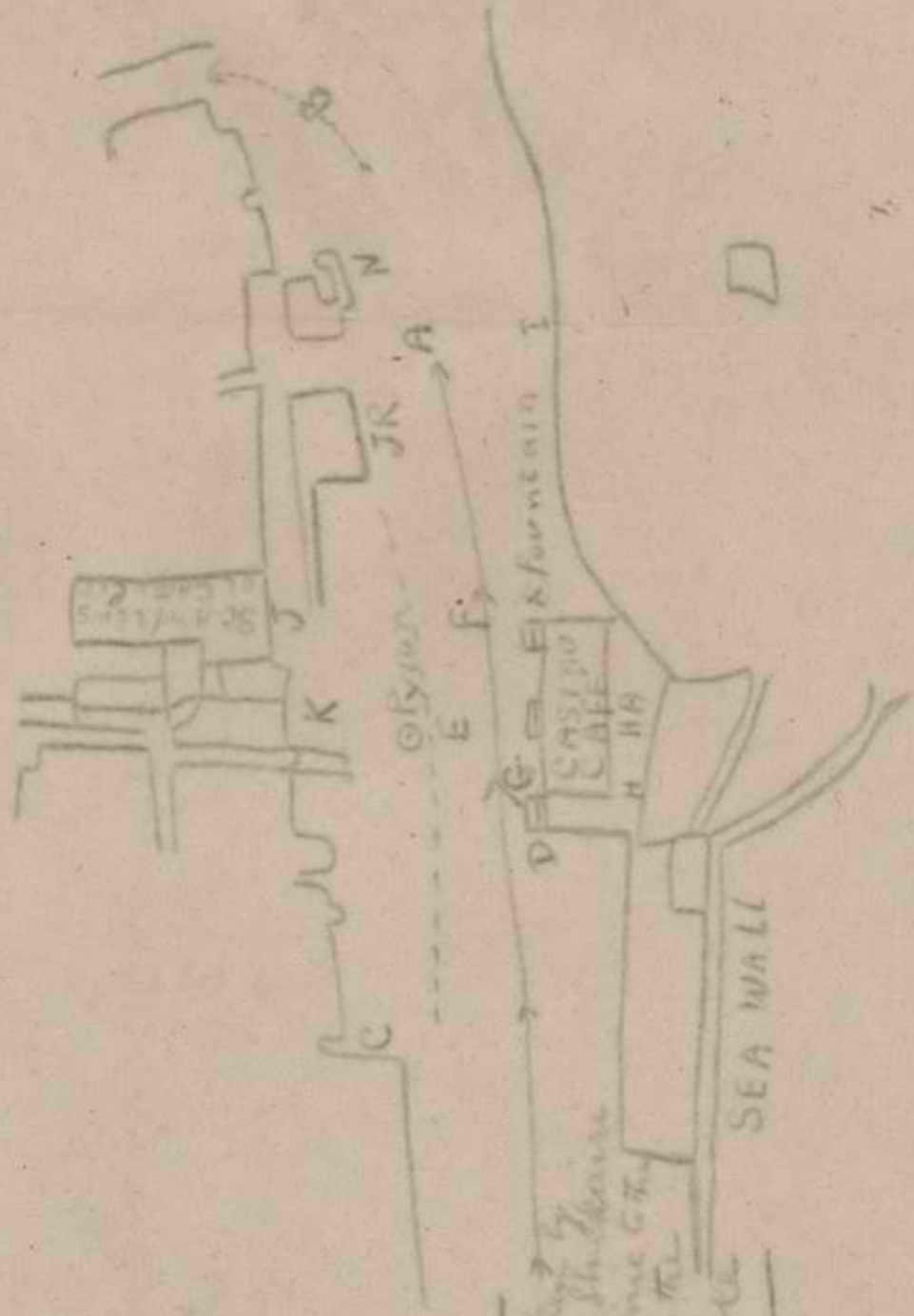
5/8/40. Sgd. Hajeeb Zahraan, Investigating Sergeant, Acre.

-----000-----

Exhibit E Ch. 11/40

E.

ACRE SUK

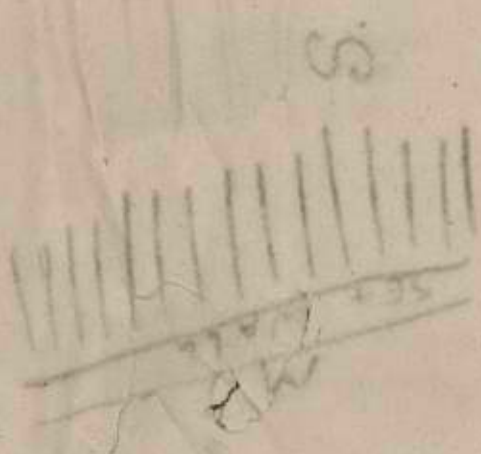


W.M.

Section taken by
Dr. William H. Hargrave
from his house to the
scene of the
occurrence

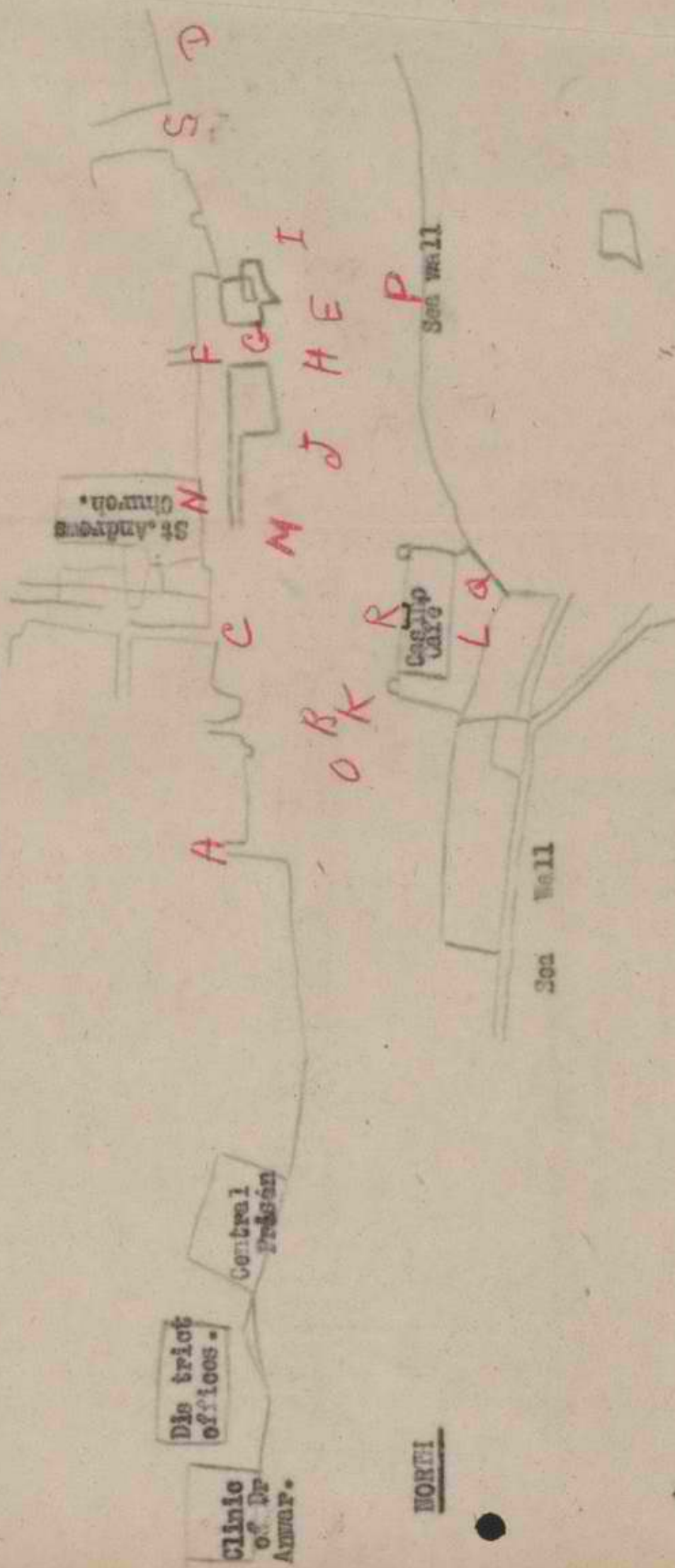
B/

W.



ACro

Sik



NORTH

WEST.

SOUTH

Sea wall

EXHIBIT R/1/40: -

(COPY)

Name : Yousif Ahmad . Address : Police Headquarters,
Gaza. Age : 38. Police Officer . Moslem.

At 22:30 hours on 25/5/1940, at Divisional Police Headquarters, Acre, I George Frederick Ring, A/Assistant Superintendent of Police, Acre Division do hereby charge you 2nd Inspector Yousif Ahmad under The Defence Regulations No. 8. A(a) with discharging a firearm at Dr. Anwar Shukairi at Acre on 8/6/1939 jointly with other accused. It is my duty to warn you that you are not obliged to make any statement in answer to this charge, but anything that you may say will be taken down in writing by me.

Accused states "The only thing that I have to say is that "This is a false charge and fabricated".

Read over and acknowledged to be correct. Taken down by me, at ^{22:30} ~~Acre~~ Divisional Police Headquarters at 22:30 hours on 25/5/40. (Sglt). G. Ring, A.S.P.

EXHIBIT R/2/40: -

(COPY)

Name : Fayyad El Beitam . Address : Koweikat village.
Age : 30 . Fellah. Moslem.

I George Frederick Ring A/Assistant Superintendent of Police in charge of Acre Division hereby charge you Fayyad El Beitam under Defence Regulation 8 A (a) with discharging a firearm at Dr. Anwar Shukairi at Acre on 8/6/1939. It is my duty to warn you that you are not asked to make any statement in answer to the charge, but anything you may say will be taken down by me in writing.

I want to give my statement in the Court. I know nothing about it and God will punish the man who mentioned his(sic) name.

Read over to accused who acknowledged it to be correct

70.

correct by affixing his right thumb print, to same, in my presence. Thumb print.

Sgd. G. Ring, A.S.P.

-----000-----

EXHIBIT R/3/40: - I George Frederick Ring, Acting Assistant Superintendent

(COPY)

of Police in charge of Acre Division do hereby charge you Sa'eed Assad Ahmad el Hmad of Acre under Section 3 A (a) of the Defence Regulations 1938 in that you did discharge a firearm at the late Dr. Anwar Shukairi of Acre on 8th June, 1940, at Acre.

It is my duty to warn you that you are not obliged to make any statement in answer to the charge and that if you do, your answer will be taken down in writing by me.

I have nothing to say in answer to the charge other than I know nothing about it, if I did know I would tell you.

Read over and acknowledged to be correct by affixing his signature to same in my presence.

Signature : Sa'eed Ass'ad.

There is another illegible signature.

Taken down by me this 14th day of June 1940 at Divisional Headquarters, Acre.

Sgd. G. Ring, A.S.P.

-----000-----

REPORT.

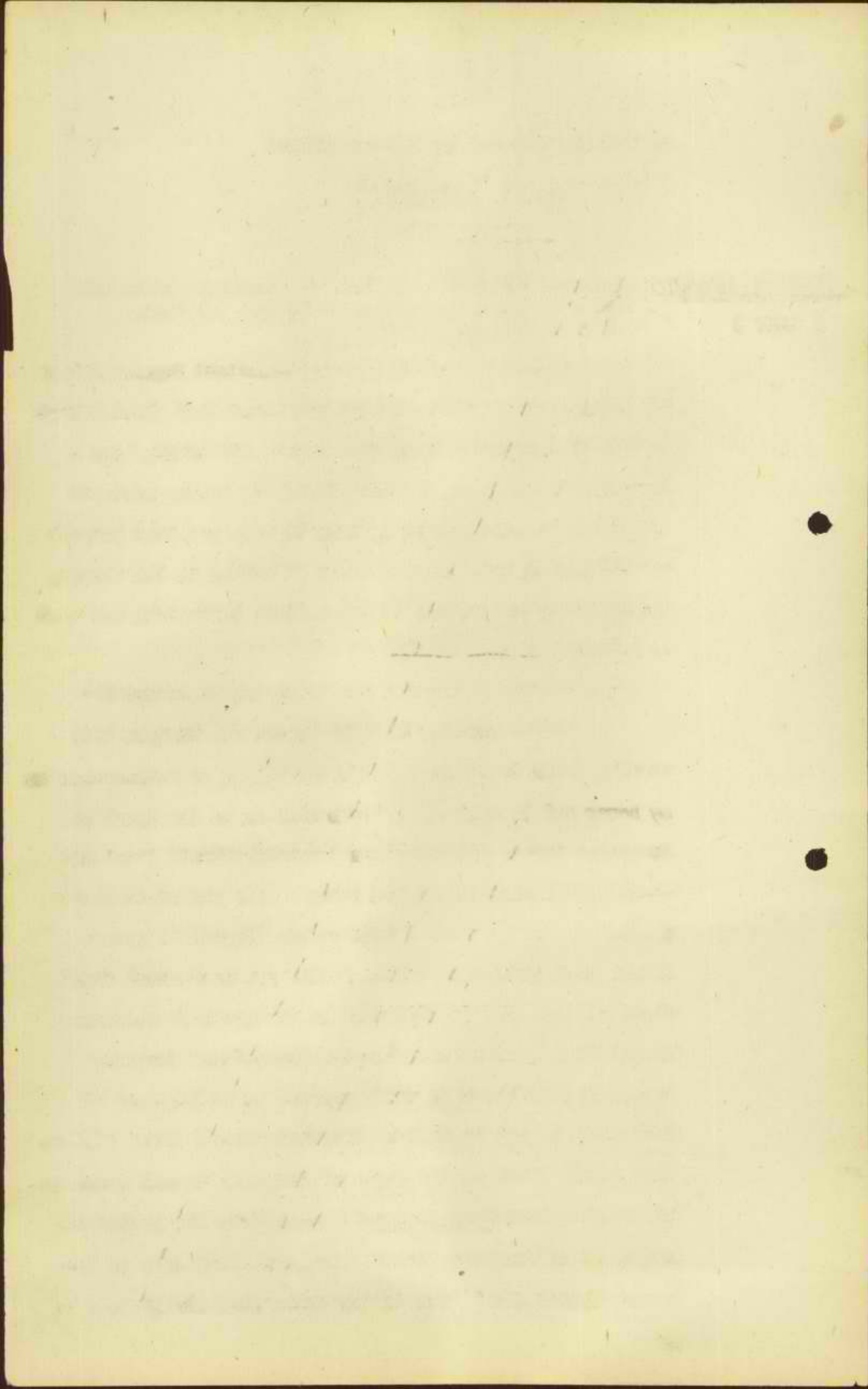
On 24/5/40 I detailed a party of Police to proceed to Kuwailat village in order to arrest Payyad El Baitam who was a suspect in the murder of late Dr. Anwar Shukairi. He was charged by me. He declined to make a statement.

Sgd. G. Ring, A.S.P.

-----000-----

REPORT.

On 14/6/40 Sa'eed Abdullah Ass'ad of Acre was arrested by me and charged with the murder of late Dr. Anwar Shukairi.
B/



He denied all knowledge of the affair.

Sgt. G. Ring. A.S.P.

-----000-----

EXHIBIT R/4/404

(COPY)

Statement of Ahmad Abed Shawish, residing of Damoun living in Acre. Age : 25 . Occupation : Felliash. Religion : Moslem.

I George Frederick Ring, Assistant Superintendent of Police, Acre District, charge you Ahmad Abed Shawish that on 8/6/39 at approximately 0900 hours with having been a confederate and party to, with others, of having murdered Dr. Amwar Shukairi. It is my duty to warn you that you are not obliged to make any statement in answer to the charge, but anything you say may be taken down in writing and used in evidence at your trial.

Accused volunteers the following statement : -

On the morning that the doctor was shot, on that morning I was in my house in Acre . Fayyad el Beitan came to my house and he said to me "Come with me to the house of Inspector Yousif Eff. Ahmad, as Inspector Yousif Ahmad and Ahmad Affifi want to see you there". This was at about six o'clock in the morning. I said to him (Fayyad) "I have a little work to do now. I will follow you in a short time". About half an hour later, I went to the house of Inspector Yousif Ahmad, and on entering the house, I saw Inspector Yousif Ahmad, dressed in uniform, Ahmad el Affifi, Awad el Beitan and Fayyad el Beitan. Inspector Yousif Ahmad told me "Sit down". I sat on the right of Inspector Yousif Ahmad in his saloon. Then Awad produced a paper from his pocket and handed it to Inspector Yousif Ahmad, and, Awad said to Inspector Yousif Ahmad "This is the order from Abo Mahmoud to

R/

No connexion with murder of Dr. Amwar.

Record p. 55

DM1

1187



MANUSCRIPT OF
THE
HISTORY OF
THE
CITY OF
NEW YORK

to assassinate Dr. Anwar Shukairi, which I have brought". Then the Inspector handed the letter to Ahmad el Affifi and read the instructions together. Ahmad Affifi was sitting on the left hand side of Inspector Yousif Ahmad, and after reading the contents, he returned the paper to Awad Beltam. Inspector Yousif Ahmad said "Today the doctor should be killed", and he said to me "You go to Dr. Anwar and tell him your wife is very sick and spitting blood". I was also instructed by him to take the doctor by the way of Kahwat ol Bahr (Casino Café). He said to me "Try to make him walk and not in his car", and he said "You go, and don't worry about the others". I went to the doctor's Clinic by the way of the Match Factory, and entered the Clinic from his consulting room door and walked right into the Clinic. I found the doctor inside and I asked him to come with me and see my wife who was is very sick and spitting blood. He asked me to sit down and I sat down on a chair near the table on which was the telephone. Whilst I was sitting there, the nurse came in. The doctor collected his things and put them in a bag. We remained there for about fifteen minutes. The doctor said "Shall we take a car if it is far away"? I said "No, it is not very far, ya seedi (Sir)". I saw the doctor writing at his desk, but did not see what he wrote.

I carried the bag for the doctor and I walked on his left hand side. On reaching the Governorate we saw Inspector Yousif Ahmad. Inspector Yousif Ahmad said " ya mussahel (where are you going ?). The doctor said "There is a patient that I am going to see ". The Inspector replied "Are you going to be long"? The doctor replied "I will not

not be long". I nodded my head as in a fashion to indicate to him that it was all up. Inspector Yousif Ahmad then made a movement with his hand to indicate to me to hang him on. On passing the prison gates, the doctor said to me "There may be an army cordon in this area, it is better to give me the bag". I continued to walk beside him on his left. On passing the coffee house by the south entrance, Awad el Beitam followed us until near the corner of the house on the left hand side of the road (F.P.C. by Majdalani). There Awad approached us and fired at the back of the doctor with an automatic pistol loaded with nine rounds. (Awad was dressed in a black sherwal, black jacket, white kaffiyeh and egal. He was also wearing a black cummerbund). The doctor dropped the bag and turned and ran after Awad shouting " I am a nationalist, not a traitor, and I am doctor Shukairi, you sons of dogs". The doctor ran after him towards the high ground opposite the coffee house and caught hold of him by his shirt, which was torn. Awad made good his escape and again fired at him. Awad ran before the doctor into the coffee house and made his escape towards the Catholic Church. I stood in the centre of the road and watched the doctor run after Awad and catch him. Awad struggled free, again fired at the doctor, and ran into the Casino café. The doctor followed him to the Casino café where people came to his assistance and at the same time he was cursing his assassin. Awad escaped by the north gate of the café and escaped up Catholic Church Street. Then I turned and walked to my house. On arrival my wife asked me what was the shooting? I replied "Dr. Anwar was shot". I ate my lunch and went to Damoun vil-

lage alone, walking. On arrival there in the evening, I asked Mohammad el Haj where I could find Abo Mahmoud. He replied "He is in Tarshiha". I left by night and walked to Tarshiha. On arrival there I found him in the second house near the pond in Tarshiha. I found Awad and Fayyad Beitam there with Abo Mahmoud at about two or three o'clock in the morning. I sat down with the party. There were two people there whom I didn't know. I heard Awad telling Abo Mahmoud that he only just managed to get away in time as he was on the point of being killed himself. Abo Mahmoud took thirty pounds out of his pocket and gave fifteen pounds to Awad and fifteen pounds to Fayyad. Abo Mahmoud asked Awad "Where is your pistol"? He replied "My pistol was given to a woman by the name of Saffadieh in Acre as one of the cartridges jammed". After two days, he sent his wife to Acre to bring the revolver from the woman Saffadieh, which she collected and returned to Abo Mahmoud. Abo Mahmoud took the cartridge out of the gun and handed it to Awad el Beitam.

Read over to the above named and translated by Inspector Kamel Irani and acknowledged to be correct, by affixing his signature below.

Signature : Ahmad Shaweesh (twice on the last page No. 8),
and once on each of page 7, 6, 5, 4, 3, 2 and 1
of his statement)

Signature : G. Ring, A.S.P.

Signature : Kamel Irani, D/Inspector.

Signature : D.M. Morgan, B/Sgt.

Signature : W.C. Black, B.I.

(
{ Once on each of
{ the above mentioned
{ pages.
{

-----oOo-----

B/

EXHIBIT NK/2/40: Statement of Yassin Mohawish Mahmoud.

(COPY).

On Monday 4th of December 1939 at about 1 p.m., I have obtained an additional statement from a/m detained prisoner at Acre Central Prison.

I know Ahmad Shawish of my village Damsun. I had known him from childhood. He was living in Acre town for a number of years. I used to see him often in Acre. I know that Ahmad Shawish was a member of Abo Mahmoud's gang. About two months ago Ahmad returned to Damsun village. I saw, and spoke to, him, only telling him "marhaba" (hallo). Later on .i.e. about a ^{week} ~~month~~ later, I asked Ahmad Shawish why he had killed Dr. Anwar. Ahmad Shawish said "Abo Mahmoud ordered me and Awad and Fayyad el Beitan to murder Dr. Anwar and we had to murder him". Ahmad Shawish told me that Fayyad el Beitan and Awad his brother fired at the doctor but he, Ahmad, took Dr. Anwar out from his Clinic for this purpose. Nobody was present when Ahmad Shawish told me this. I do not remember whether Ali Omar was present or not. The reason I had asked Ahmad Shawish as to who murdered Dr. Anwar was due to the fact that I have heard that I was accused of killing Dr. Anwar, and in order to prove my innocence of this crime I had to enquire as to who the perpetrator was. The reason I asked Ahmad Shawish and not another person was because Ahmad Shawish was also accused with me for the ^{said} murder. I then proceeded to Tamra village with Ali Omar el Ali to see Ahmad Abdel Hamid and Mohammad el Hajj to inform them that Ahmad Shawish has confessed of having killed Dr. Anwar. These persons were the "wasta" (intermediaries) between me and Afu Bey Shaka'iri during the

the time I was accused of Dr. Anwar's murder. I also promised ~~me~~ these persons to assist the Police in arresting Ahmad Shawish. In fact I have plotted his arrest and was arrested with him, thus to remove suspicion that I caused his arrest.

Q.A. - When Ahmad Shawish confessed to me that Fayyad and ~~Awad~~ Awad el Beitam and he have killed Dr. Anwar, he said that Awad only fired at the doctor ; he, Ahmad, and Fayyad did not fire at all.

Statement read over, explained and signed.

Signature : Yassin Mhawish Mahmood.

Signature : H. Krainer, A.S.P., C.I.D.

-----000-----

EXHIBIT N K/1/40: Statement of Ali Omar Ali.

(Copy).

On Monday, 4th of December 1939 at about 12 :40 p.m.

I called at Acre Central Prison and obtained the following additional statement from the above named detained person.

I know Ahmad Shawish from 12 - 15 years. He was with me at school at Damsun village. For many years I did not see him, nor had spoken to him until about a month prior to Dr. Anwar's assassination. I met him in Acre town. I greeted him. I saw Ahmad Shawish once more and that was about 30 - 36 days after Dr. Anwar was shot. This took place during the day at Kissrah village while I was with Abo Mahmoud, a rebel leader. I returned to my village Damsun on that same day, and, six weeks later I met Ahmad Shawish. He told me that he had left Abo Mahmoud's gang and wishes to settle in the village. I used to see him every day in about 3 days. After Ahmad Ahmad Shawish mentioned the fact of Dr. Anwar's assassination, he said if I (Ahmad) and his friends Awad el Beitam and Fayyad el Beitam would have not killed Dr. Anwar, he (Ahmad) would not be afraid

B/

afraid from(sic) the Government. I remember the exact words Ahmad Shawish mentioned. He said : I took him out of his Clinic and Dr. fired at him, i.e. on Dr. Anwar Shukairi. Yassin el Mohawish was present, but I do not know whether Yassin heard what I heard. I had severed my relations with Ahmad Shawish from that day on account of the killing of Dr. Anwar. I did not inform the Government of Ahmad's act because I myself was wanted by the Police for being a rebel. But on the following day I have informed Mohammad el Haj and Ahmad Abdel Hamid both of Tamra village of what Ahmad Shawish told me on the previous day. I happened to be in Tamra when I told the last named persons, or person(?). I did not go to Tamra for this sole purpose. I was with Yassin Mohawish. On the following(day) Haj and Abdel Hamid sent me a written message by a messenger . A copy I have in presence(sic) among my personal effects, the original I tore up, telling me to call on the appointed place to meet Afu Bey Shukairi in order to relate to the latter my information regarding the murder of his brother Anwar. I went with Yassin Mohawish and had interviewed Afu Bey. I have later on made a statement to Mr. Ring, Acre Police, which was recorded and I have nothing to add to it. I did not see Awad and Fayyad el Beitam. It is possible that I came across these two persons without knowing their names.

Statement read over, explained and signed.

Signature in English : Ali Omar Ali.

Taken down by me.

Signature : N. Krainer. A.S.P., C.I.D.

-----000-----

EXHIBIT DM/1/40:-
(COPY).

Statement of Awad Mohammad el Beitam, residing at Kuwaikast, aged 45. Occupation : Merchant. Religion: Moslem.

On 29/2/40 at 1725 hours the above named was brought from Acre lock-up to A.S.P.'s office, Acre Police Station and charged as follows : -

I, David Messelbakh(?) Morgan, Sgt. 1207, C.I.D., Acre Palestine Police charge you, Awad Mohd. el Beitam in that you together with Ahmad Shawish on 8th June, 1939 at about 0930 hours, near the Casino Café, Acre discharged a firearm against the person of Dr. Anwar Shukeiri thereby causing his death, contrary to Section 8 (A)(a) of the Defence Regulations, 1936 - 38. You are not obliged to say anything in answer to the charge but anything that you say will be taken down in writing and may be used as evidence at your trial.

The accused in answer to the charge states as follows:-

I do not know anything about this charge. On that date when Dr. Anwar Shukeiri was shot I was in my village Kuwaikast and I was carrying tins of cement near the house of Ahmad Mohammad Hussein (and something), and also Khalil Isnoba, Nimir Ibrahim Abdullah Shohadi, Mustafa Abed Sa'id el Baraghli, Saleh Khalil el Atoud, Faris Huss ein el Harbet, and the remainder of the people in Kuwaikast. There was enmity between me and Ahmad Shawish before the trouble started in Palestine and for this reason, when Ahmad Shawish was charged with the murder, he mentioned me as being the real murderer. The men that I have mentioned in my statement will go witness that I was in Kuwaikast village at the date and time when Dr. Anwar Shukeiri was killed. That is my statement.

Read over to the above named in his own language,

B/

language, explained, and who plans his right thumb print below.

Thumb print.

Translated by P/C No. 731, Zaki Habeb.

Recorded by me. Signature : D.M. Morgan. B/Sgt No. 1201.

-----oOo-----

2nd

EXHIBIT DM/1/40 (sic) : Statement of/Inspector Yousif Eff. Ahmad,
residing at Gaza, age : 39. Occupation : Police.
Religion : Moslem.

(Copy)

Statement taken down of the above named at 3:00 p.m.
on 12/11/39 at Divisional Headquarters, Tel Aviv.

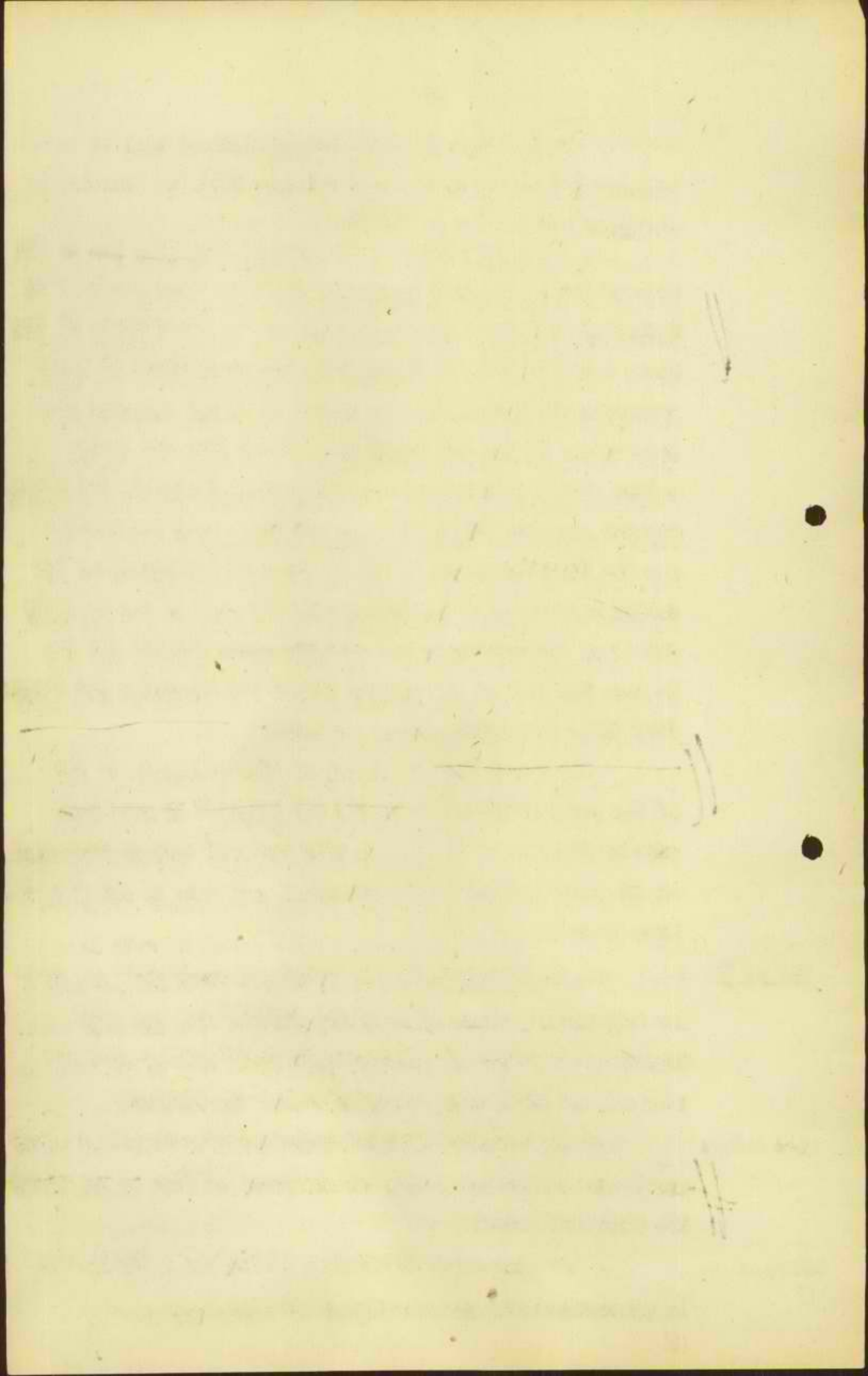
The above named Inspector called from Gaza and
stated as follows : -

19 yrs in police service.
On 1/10/37 I was transferred from Hebron to Acre
as Station Officer and remained in Acre till 15/6/39 when I
was transferred to Gaza. I had combined duties i.e. Station
Inspector and Inspector "I". I remember the morning when Dr.
Anwar Shukairi was shot in Acre. It was H.M.'s the King's
Birthday. On that morning I reported to Acre P.S. between
7 o'clock and 7 : 15 a.m. I proceeded by Police by picking
(?) from my house to the office. The exact time of my arrival
is shown in the Station Diary. I remained a short time in the
Police Station and then walked with B/Sgt. Whymark(?) to the
District Offices where the King's Birthday reception was to be
celebrated. I remained in the offices of the District Officer
between fifteen and thirty minutes and then stood on the stair-
case of the main entrance to the D.O's Offices. At that time I
was standing and talking with the following persons, Afu Bey
Shukeiri, B/Sgts Billings and Whymark, Dr. Shehadeh and others.
At that time I saw Dr. Anwar Shukairi in the company of a per-
son dressed, as far as I remember, in European trousers, probably

B/

(9) *Am. in Bible Service.*

probably khaki colour, a jacket and kaffiyeh and equal. I do not remember the colour of the latter items. While the doctor and the other person were on the main road going towards the Fakhourah, the doctor spoke to me in Arabic. He said "Are you going to make this", moving his both arms, meaning drill practice. I said "I do not know". The doctor further said to me "As soon as you finish (referring, I believe, to the ceremony), come and have a coffee with me". I said "Alright". These words were exchanged while the doctor and the other man continued their way walking, whilst I remained standing on the steps. The man who accompanied the doctor was carrying a hand-bag. I do not know the man and have never seen him. I cannot describe him further, nor estimate his age, as I have not paid any particular attention to him. The A.D.C. arrived and the guests tendered in turn their wishes and in about half an hour later, while all the guests, including myself, were entertained in the hall, someone shouted from outside calling Mr. Ring. I walked out with Mr. Ring, B/Sgt Billing and others. Outside on the main road, I saw a car stationary. British Sgt Billing was the first to reach it. Mr. Ring and I were second. I do not know to whom this car belonged, but the occupants were German doctor Anwar's nurse, doctor Zaki, doctor Anwar and another person. Doctor Anwar and his nurse occupied the back seat. The doctor was halfway leaning. Dr. Anwar spoke to Mr. Ring in English. I know a little English. What I understood from Dr. Anwar is that he told Mr. Ring "They shot me". I did not hear Dr. Anwar mentioning my name to Mr. Ring, or to Sgt Billing. Dr. Zaki then told the driver to drive off to Haifa and the car left.



*asked for revolver
what did he think?*

I heard Mr. Ring instructing B/SGT Billing to proceed to Haifa in an armoured car to record Dr. Anwar's statement.

I was instructed by Mr. Ring to accompany him to the scene, which I did. With great difficulty in about one hour we succeeded in finding the exact scene of the occurrence. On the scene a boy pointed out to Mr. Ring the place where an empty cartridge was lying. Mr. Ring picked it up and recorded the particulars of the finder. We then walked into the Casino coffee shop. We interrogated a few persons, including the owner, without results. B/Sgts Billings and Evans were responsible for the investigations. So was I. The only statements we recorded were those of the two persons who were in the doctor's Clinic on the morning he was shot, his nurse Germain and Dr. Khazen. The rest of the persons denied all knowledge and therefore their statements were not obtained.

The reason that a report of reconstruction of the of the crime (known as "kashaf") was supposed to have been made by Mr. Ring as he at that time measured certain distances on the scene and obtained particulars, and this is all that I have to say.

Q. & A. 1 : Yes, it is true during my verbal statement that Mr. Ring has told me to produce my revolver, which I did, and this happened soon after Dr. Anwar and his party left by car. Mr. Ring did not explain to me why he wanted my revolver.

Q. & A. 2 : I do not remember whether Doctor Anwar mentioned my name, Yousif, or not. If the Doctor has mentioned my name to Mr. Ring, Mr. Ring would know.

Q. & A. 3 : I do not know Ahmad Shawish, but during the investigation in connection with the shooting of Dr. Anwar, the name of B/

What is the result of the experiment?

Hydrogen

of Ahmad Shawish was mentioned. I think Germain, the nurse, or Sgt Billings has mentioned Ahmad Shawish. Ahmad Shawish was reported to be the person who accompanied the doctor. I and other Police Officers endeavoured to locate Ahmad Shawish, but up to the time I was in Acre, to the best of my knowledge, he was not arrested.

Q. & A. 4 : Yes, I have known Dr. Anwar very well since I was stationed in Acre. I was on very friendly terms with him. We often exchanged visits. He visited me two or three times in my house during the afternoons, and I visited him at his house twice. But I called on him in the Clinic very often, in fact, one day, prior to his being shot, I called on him at his Clinic between 9 and 10 : 30 a.m., because he phoned me to come and see him. On one occasion I was with B/Sgt Whymark at his house. On my arrival at the Clinic, I found Saleh ed Dabbah of Dair el Assad and two others. We all sat for about half an hour. When Saleh and the others had left, I remained with the doctor alone. The doctor asked me to assist in the release of Khalil Hamde of Marshieh who was then detained. I promised the doctor that I shall do so inasmuch as I can. I did not remain with the doctor alone for more than ten minutes and then left. Our conversation was of a friendly nature. There was no dispute between Dr. Anwar and myself on that day or any other day. With Sheikh Assad Eff. Shukaيري my relations were very good. There is no enmity between me and any member of the Shukaيري family.

Q. & A. 5 : Yes, I know Ahmad Eff. Affifi very well. He has not visited me nor have I visited him, nor have I spoken to him except that as a member of the public of Acre we greeted

Story of Ali & Yacini.

did not meet Shawish: does not know him.

Not out west clearly: but not clear here
Total of 112 + 1000.

greeted each other. I saw him very rarely in the streets as he was always confined to his home.

Q. & A. 6 : I do not know Awad el Beitam nor Fayyaad el Beitam of Kunwikaat village, but I have heard that one of the Beitams was a rebel leader, during the disturbances.

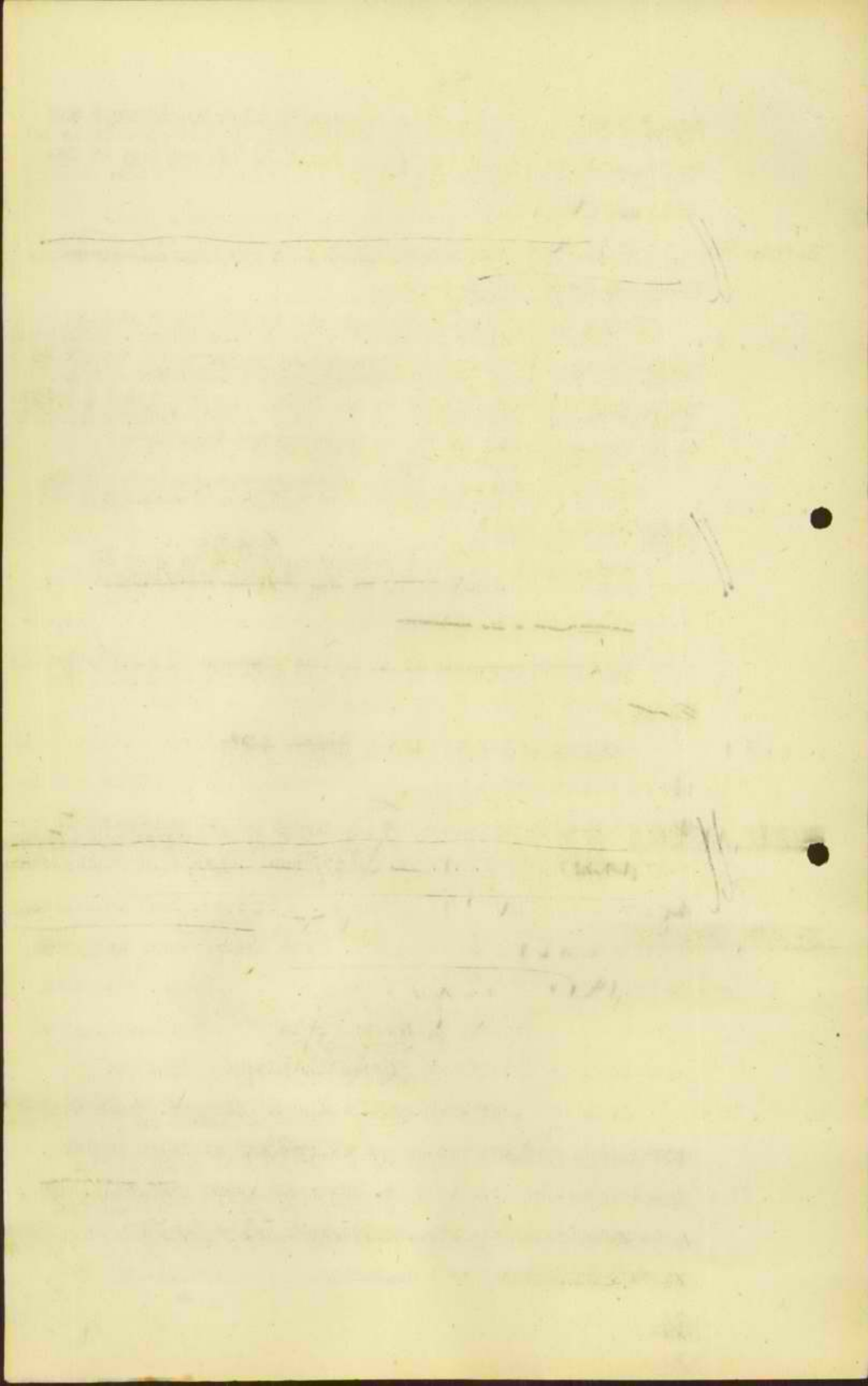
Q. & A. 7 : During my stay in Acre, I occupied two houses. The first house was the house of Haj Kasseem el Shibli. The second was that of Fauzi es Safadi. One is close to the other, about 40 metres distance between them.

Q. & A. 8 : It is not true that I have called to my house Ahmad Shawish in the morning when Doctor Anwar was shot and there were Ahmad Affifi, Awad el Beitam and Fayyad el Beitam and we decided to execute the murder of Dr. Anwar Shukairi in accordance with a written order produced by Awad el Beitam, purporting to be issued by Abo Mahmood, a rebel leader.

Q. & A. 9 : The reason for such untrue information given against me is that I was on several occasions threatened to be killed and in fact an attempt on my life was about to be made which was promptly prevented by A.S.P. Mr. Ffiorde (or F. Gorde), by disallowing me to walk out alone unguarded. I also received threatening letters that I was to be killed. These letters were delivered to Mr. Ffiorde (or F. Gorde) through B/Sgt Billings. More than this I cannot explain the reason as to why the information of conspiracy in Dr. Anwar's murder was given against me.

Q. & A. 10 : It is not true that I had a dispute with Dr. Anwar over a woman with whom the doctor was alleged to have been in love.

Q. & A. 11 : I do not believe that Dr. Anwar when speaking to Mr. Ring, after the doctor was shot, would say " Mr. Ring, if you want to arrest any person for this, arrest your Inspector Younis



Yousif Ahmad". In spite of my friendship with Dr. Anwar, I can not explain the reason for saying so, if he did say so to Mr. Ring and others.

Q. & A. 12 : I did pass the English colloquial language examination about two or three years ago.

I wish to add that I was treated by Dr. Anwar shortly before he was killed and by that nature of treatment I wish to prove that I had confidence in Dr. Anwar. The treatment I refer to is the doctor was making me inter-vertebral injections.

Statement read over to the above named, explained, and who signs his name below.

Signature : Y. Ahmad (signed on ^{each of} page 1 to page 12 (inclusive) of his written statement.

Signature : H. Kramer.

Statement recorded by me in the presence of A.S.P. Mr. Kramer.

Signature : D.M. Morgan, B/Sgt. 1207.

-----000-----

EXHIBIT AD/2/40 : It is a sketch-map of the scene of the event, and is identical with the sketch-map marked Exhibit E.Ch./1/40. (See page 76 of this translation file).
(copy)

-----000-----

EXHIBIT GW/3/40:-

Acre P.S., 14/11/39.

A.S.P., Acre,

Subject : Identification Parade on
1) Ahmad Shawish.
2) ~~Mo-sein-Mah~~
??? 2) Hussein Mahawish.

I have to report that I conducted an identification parade on the above named on 14/11/39 at 10.00 hours. Thirteen men of similar appearance and dress were collected and paraded in the garden behind Acre Police Station. They formed up as follows : -

No.

B/

11

No.

1. Mohammad Baka'iy of Damsun.
2. Mustafa Khader of Damsun.
3. Nasser Mohammad Suleiman of Zir'in.
4. Mahmoud Khalil of Abo Sail.
5. You of Mohammad el Yousef of Irwais.
6. Mohammad Ahmad Khalil of Tulkarem.
7. Najib Assad Khader of Birweh.
8. Hussein Hamed Hilbah of Acre.
9. Mohammad Mustafa Suleiman of Kablan.
10. Hassan Mahmoud Abo Handan of Acre.
11. Hassan Mohammad Yassin of Marshiyeh.
12. Mustafa ibn Saleh Jabber of Umm.
13. Ashor Ali Abdulla of Lydda.

After the parade was formed up, both prisoners were brought from the station lock-up and asked to select a place in the parade. No. 1 (Ahmad Shawish) elected to stand between Nos. 7 and 8, and, No. 2 (Hussein Mahawish) at the extreme left of the parade, i.e. on left of No. 13.

The witnesses (2) were detained in the investigation office, Acre P.S. until every thing was ready. The first witness, Jirmain Haddad, a nurse of Acre, was called, and she was instructed to inspect each man on the parade and pick out a man who may have called at the Clinic of the late Dr. Anwar Shukery on the day he was murdered. She went slowly along the line and stopped in front of Nos. 7, 8 and 9. After a few minutes she picked out Ahmad Shawish and remarked "This man looks similar, but I am not sure". She then made a further remark "I am sure he is the man who came to the clinic and asked Dr. Anwar to come to his house and visit his wife who was spitting blood. This was on the day when Dr. Anwar was killed". The witness then left the parade. Accused No. 1 Ahmad Shawish then stated as follows "This witness knows me very well and I know her. I admit calling at the Clinic on that day. The doctor came with me, and on the way to my house we passed the Café el Bahr. Awad el Baitum and Fais el Baitum

Baltun, both of Kwaitat, came from the Café and approached the doctor. They fired at the doctor with revolvers. I then ran away but saw the doctor running after them towards the Café. I know both men. Since the shooting I have been afraid to be seen in public".

Before the next witness was called, both accused were informed that they could change their positions if desirous of doing so. Both men elected to stay where they were.

The second witness, Ibrahim Awad Adaweh of Acre, was then called and he immediately went up to Ahmad Shawish and picked him out by placing his hand on the accused's shoulder. The witness then left the parade and Ahmad Shawish declared "I know this witness and he knows me very well". The second accused was not recognised by any of the witnesses. After the parade was finished, both accused were placed in the lock-up, and the other members were allowed to leave the station after appending their signature or mark against their names.

Foregoing read over to both accused and witnesses who admit same to be correct and append their signatures below.

Signature : Germain Haddad, witness.

Right thumbprint of Ibrahim Awad Adaweh, witness.

Signature : Ahmad Shawish, accused.

Signature : Yassin Mhawish, accused.

Taken down at Acre Police Station on 14/11/39 at 10 : 30 hours. Translated by 2/Inspector Fadul Ka'war.

Signature : G. Walker, B.I.

Signature : F. Ka'war.

-----000-----

B/

EXHIBIT GW/4/40 : -

Acre P.S. , 4/12/39.

A.S.P., Acre,

(COPY)

Subject : Identification Parade - 4/12/39
on Ahmad Shawish.

I have to report that I conducted an identification parade on the above named at 14 : 40 hours on 4/12/39. The parade was drawn up in the prison garden behind the Police Stables and consisted of the following persons who were of similar build, appearance and dress as the accused Ahmad Shawish : -

- 1) Elias Ithraiz Boutros of Kafr Yassif.
- 2) Hassan Ali Deeb of Birweh.
- 3) Hussein Mifleh Fawas of Belga Arabs.
- 4) Jiries Khalil el Assad of Kafr Yassif.
- 5) Shafik Mohammad Buka'i of Dampun.
- 6) Sa'id Bakad es Saleh of Tarshiha.
- 7) Mahmoud Ragheb Sa leh of Tarshiha.
- 8) Nimir Ibrahim Abdullah of Kwaikat.

The accused, Ahmad Shawish, was then escorted from the Central Prison, Acre. He was informed that he could have his advocate or friend present at the parade if he wished. He was then asked if he had any objection to any of the other persons forming the parade or to the arrangements made. He replied "No". He was also warned that he may be charged with the murder of the late Dr. Anwar Shukairi, and anything he said may be used as evidence at his trial. He was requested to take up position in the parade and he elected to stand between Nos. 2 and 3.

The first witness, Wadiah Abdullah Mahas of Acre was then called from the Police Station and requested to look at the parade and endeavour to identify any person whom he had seen in the company of Dr. Anwar Shukairi at the scene of the murder. Without any hesitation the witness approached

approached Ahmad Shawish and touched him, declaring "This man was carrying the doctor's bag and was walking on the left side of the doctor. The time was about 8 : 30 or 9 : 00 hours". Ahmad Shawish then stated "This witness has known me for the past 13 years and we both lived in Acre". The witness was then taken away from the parade to a room where he could not meet the other witness.

The second witness, Khaled Sa'ad Ed Din of Acre was then called and given similar instructions as issued to the first witness. He immediately picked out Ahmad Shawish and declared "This is the man whom I saw shoot Dr. Anwar Shukairi". Ahmad Shawish then stated "This witness used to employ me as a labourer and I worked with him removing sand from the seashore". The witness then left the parade. (Prior to the second witness appearing, Ahmad Shawish was informed that he could change his position in the parade but declined to do so). Other members of the parade were allowed to leave after appending their signatures or mark against their names. Read over and explained to witness and accused.

Signature : Ahmad Abed Shawish, accused.

Signature : W.A. Mahas, witness.

Thumb print of Khaled Sa'ad Ed Din, witness.

Signature : G. Waler, B.I.

Translated by No. 1222 M/Sgt, Yousif Amer.
Signature : Y. Amer, 1222.

-----oOo-----

B/

EXHIBIT GW/5/40 : -

Acre P.S. , 5/12/39.

(COPY)

To A.S.P., Acre,

Subject : - Identification Parade on 5/12/39.
Accused Ahmad Shawish.

I have to report that at 9 : 45 hours on 5/12/39, I held an identification parade on the above named. The parade was held in the garden behind the police stables, Acre. The following persons were collected from Acre town and attended the parade. They were of a similar appearance, build and dress as the accused. They lined up as follows : -

- 1) Omar Ahmad el Raish of Manshiya.
- 2) Ali Ikhrabi of Manshiya.
- 3) Saliba Sa'id of Acre.
- 4) Shafik Mohammad Bukai of Dammun.
- 5) Rashid Abdul Razzak Keewan of Dammun.
- 6) Mahmoud Sa'id Subani of Dammun.
- 7) Mohammad Haj Sa'id of Jabba.
- 8) Hussein Salim el Monteh of Kaboodah.

Ahmad Shawish was then escorted from the Central Prison, Acre. He was informed that he could have an advocate or friend present at the parade. He stated that he did not wish anyone to be present. He was then asked if he had any objection to the parade and arrangements made. He replied "No". He was then cautioned that anything he may say during the parade would be taken down in writing and used as evidence in Court. He was ~~requested~~ requested to take his place in the parade and he elected to stand between Nos. 3 and 4.

The witness Elia Abboud of Acre was then called and instructed to look at the parade and identify anyone he had seen on the scene of the murder of the late Dr. Anwar Shukairi. He glanced at the parade and approached Ahmad Shawish and touched him. He declared "I was on the roof of the Catholic Church when I heard shooting. I looked from the roof and saw

B/

saw this man running from the Fakhourah Quarter to the direction of the Catholic Church Dahli. He was dressed in black."

Ahmad Shawish did not pass any remark about the witness's statement.

The parade then finished and members were allowed to go after appending their signature or mark against their names.

Foregoing read over to witness and accused who admit same to be correct and sign below.

Signature : Ahmad Abed Shawish, accused.

Signature : Elia Abboud, witness

Signature : G. Walker, B.I.

Translated by No. 1222 M/Sgt. Yousef Amer.

Signature : Y. Amer, No. 1222.

-----000-----

EXHIBIT GW/1/40 : -

Acre P.S., 5/12/39,

A.S.P., Acre.

(COPY)

Subject : Murder of the late Dr. Ammar Shukairi -
Reconstruction of crime.

I have to report that on 5/12/39, I proceeded to the spot where the above named was shot to prepare a sketch showing positions of witnesses etc. Each witness pointed out to me their positions which are as follows : -

AHMAD SHAWISH (accused).

A. Spot where first shot was fired at Dr. Ammar Shukairi. Situated 44 paces south of fountain and facing end of house on left.

B. Route of Ahmad Shawish's flight from scene of crime.

KAYZER AZZAM (witness).

C. Spot where he heard eight pistol shots. 150 paces from fountain (north-east). Unable to see scene of crime from this position.

- D. Where he walked to, after the shooting. Distance from C to D is 97 paces.
- E. Spot where Dr. Anwar placed his hands on witness's shoulders for support. 30 paces from fountain and near an electric station standard.

YADIEH ABDULLAH NAHAS (witness).

- F. Spot where he passed Dr. Anwar and Ahmad Shawish. 8 paces south of fountain.
- G. Spot where witness heard first shots. 39 paces north of fountain.
- H. First position witness took up after the shooting. Beside sea wall at rear of Casino.
- H.A. Second position after shooting. Against rear windows of Casino. Scene of shooting can be seen from both positions but view from second position is obstructed by the window panes of the Casino.

KHALED SA'AD ED DIN (witness).

- I. Position of witness's cart when he was standing beside it. 39 paces from fountain and 16 paces from scene of shooting (marked A).

ELIA ABOUD (witness).

- J. Position of tile factory where witness was standing when shooting commenced. Scene of crime cannot be seen from doorway of factory. J to A is 46 paces.
- K. Spot where he saw Dr. Anwar throw a stone at assailant. J to K - 25 paces.
- L. Position of man dressed in white kumbar with blue stripes.

YOUSSEF KAMEAD ABDO (witness).

- M. Position of truck, near sea wall, south of scene of shooting. Witness was standing on left of truck facing direction of Casino.
- N. Alleged position of Dr. Anwar and Ahmad Shawish when they were standing together. A to N is 28 paces.

Sketch is attached.

Signature : G. Walker, B.I.

-----oCo-----

EXHIBIT TB/1/40 : -

(COPY)

At 7 : 10 p.m. ,16/11/39 ,at the request of A.S.P., Acre Division, I examined the accused Ahmad Abed Shawish of Dammoun village, living in Acre town, and saw no ~~marks~~ traces of ill treatment in any part of his body. He was identified by A.S.P. ,Acre and by his own statement. He also stated that he had not been ill treated whilst in custody.

16/11/39.

J. S. Tuktuk, M.O.H., Acre.

-----oCo-----

STATEMENT OF YASSIN MUHAWISH, residing at Dammoun village, aged 21 years.
Occupation Fallah . Religion : Moslem.

(COPY)

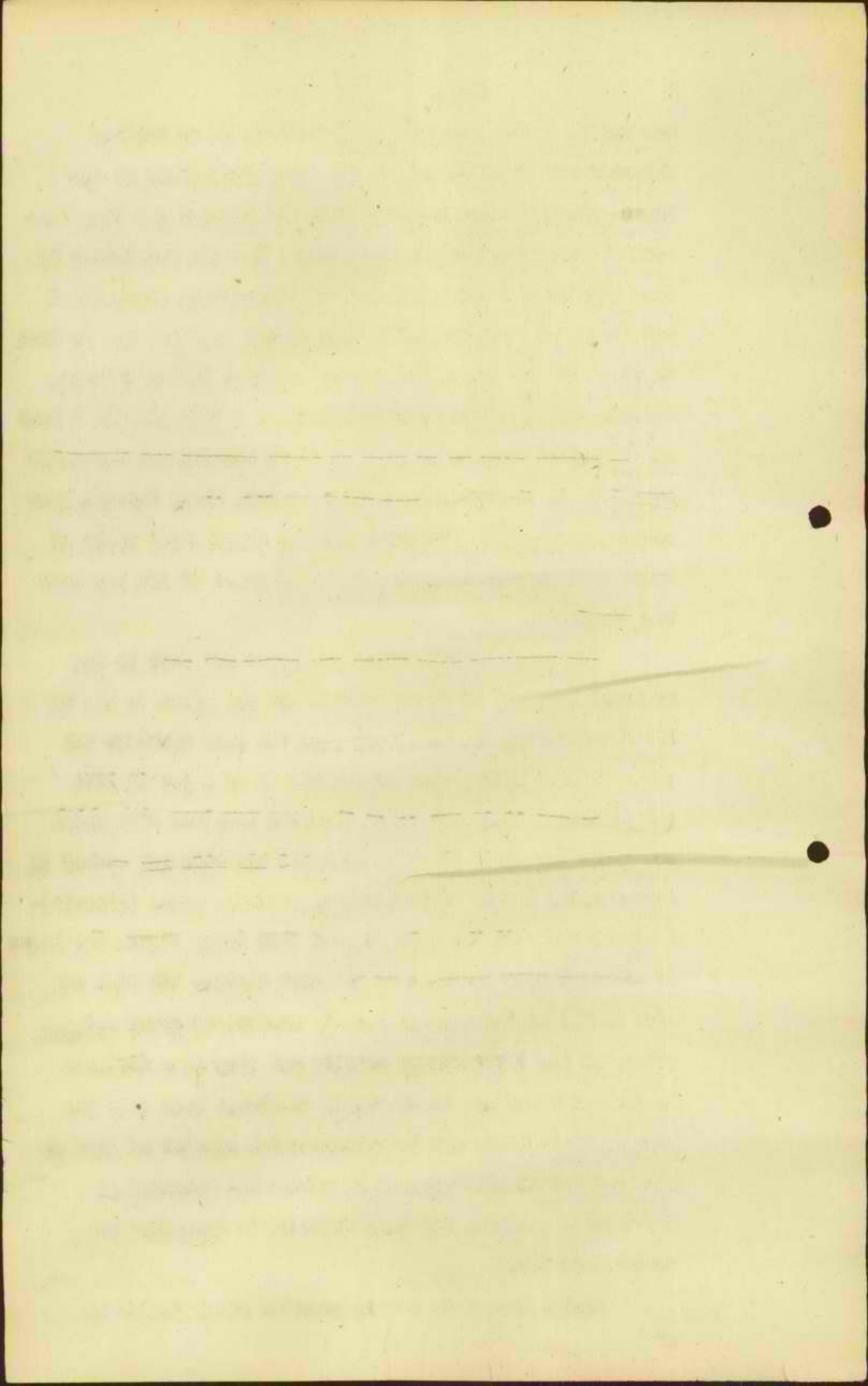
Note : It is a typewritten statement, and is not marked as an Exhibit. However, it is in the file of this Preliminary Enquiry, and 6 copies are hereby of it are hereby typewritten as follows : -

Statement recorded at Divisional Police H.Qs., Acre at 6010 hours on 15/11/39.

I was responsible for the collection of money and together with Ali Omar/ Mohammad Said. One day Abu Mahmoud sent for Ali and said to him a job should be done, and Ali said there is a job to be done, you must shoot Dr. Anwar Shukairi. Ali said that such a job cannot be carried out by me as I am well known in Acre. I and Yassin and Mohammad Sa'id as well are all well known. He then sent for Ahmad Shawish as as he is a brother-in-law to Abo Mahmoud, and Awad ol Baitam, his brother Fayyad ol Baitam and Mohammad Ghassawi of Acre, now in prison. They all went to see Abo Mahmoud near Tarshiha in a field. They agreed to shoot Dr. Anwar as he was giving information to the Government. The evidence to the effect that Dr. Anwar was giving information to the Government as a traitor was given by (1) INSPECTOR YOUSEF AHMAD, (2) AHMAD AFFIFI, and (3) DR. ANTONI SHIHADAH (Government Medical Officer). These

B/

three have sworn before Awad el Baitam and their statements were recorded in the handwriting of Inspector Yousef Ahmad. After the statements were recorded, a letter was written by Inspector Yousef Ahmad to that effect and sent to Abo Mahmoud by Awad el Baitam. When the statements were received by Abo Mahmoud and his clerk Ibrahim el Mahmoud of Um-el-Fahm (Jenin), the decision was that Dr. Anwar should be killed, and, I, Ali and Mohammad Sa'id noticed that Anwar was going to be killed. The three of us wrote a letter to Damascus to SHEIKH SULAIMAN GHAZZAWI of Gaza alias Sheikh Suleiman of Saffarieh. Before the reply reached Palestine Dr. Anwar was killed, and, I remember a letter came to Dr. Anwar asking him to go to Beyrouth to appear before Sheikh Suleiman which I understand the opinion of Sheikh Suleiman was to keep him in Beirut and prevent him from coming back to Palestine. Dr. Anwar was assassinated before the letter reached Dr. Anwar. When Dr. Anwar was assassinated I was present. I was "sitting" with Mahmoud Abo Talad of Manshiyeh and Ali was with us in a barber's shop of Mahmoud Dakhli. Several people came running and said that Dr. Anwar was shot. Ali and I went to Dampun. Three days later Ahmad Shawish came to Dampun and I asked him what have you done killing Dr. Anwar Shukairi. He said I have done it and it is finished. When the Army went and cordoned Dampun about 8 or 9 days after the shooting, Ahmad Shawish went to Abo Mahmood at Sakmin, and some 15 days later I also joined Abo Mahmood and Ahmad Shawish at Tamra village and about 120 persons were there all armed. Abo Mahmoud and his section were in the house of Shihadeh el Khatib and the remainder in the village. We remained with them about one



one month. I then returned to my village as my brother Mohammad was taken to prison and there was nobody at the house. Ahmad Shawish remained with Abo Mahmoud and they then went to Damascus. Fifteen days before Ramadan Feast, some 20 days ago, Ahmad Shawish returned to his village (Damoun). I and Ahmad and Mohammad Sa'id were always together and we used to sleep in our houses, and passed our days in the village. Fifteen days ago I met Afu Shukaifi and I told him all I know and he agreed with me to give up Ahmad Shawish and surrender ourselves to the Government, which we did. Ahmad Shawish knew nothing about this agreement. Ali and Ahmad Abdul Hamid of Tamra were with me when we met in the grove of Afu Bey near Ein Hamafrats.

The revolver with which Dr. Anwar was shot is the personal property of Ahmad Shawish and was given to him by Abo Mahmoud. When Dr. Anwar was shot the same revolver was given to Omar Salimi (now in prison) to do a job in Acre and ~~it is and it is~~ and it is the same revolver with which Dr. Anwar was shot. Ahmad Shawish had his wife and mother in Acre, staying in his house near the printing press (Khourie). A street runs off the main suk, and then turns right. The house is situated near there. I do not know whether his wife was sick or not at the time of Anwar's murder. We never met together at his house, always outside and then at a distance so that we would not be observed. We always came into the town armed, as there are terrorists which consist of Awad el Baitam, Ahmad Shawish, Fayyad el Baitam and Mohammad el Ghazzawi (in prison). All that happened in Acre, they are responsible for.

Sheikh Ismael is the responsible rebel leader in

in Damoun. He has full authority over all arms but he has nothing to do with terrorism, and he has 13 armed men in the village.

Mohammad Abdul Rahman.
 Hussein Mustafa.
 Ahmad Hamadi.
 Sa'id el Monib.
 Shefic Abo Abdo.
 Mohammad Haj Abdulla.
 Mohammad Kassem el Ali.
 Mohammad Saleh Abdul Hadi.
 Ibrahim Omar el Kein.
 Khader es Saleh.
 Jamil Maliki.
 Tawfic el Hamed.
 Ahmad esh Sheikh Mohammad el Khalil.
 Khader el Hamid.

The general places for the smuggling of arms are Harreish the gate of Bassa opposite Fassuta, Mansorna, and from Trans-Jordan. At present there are no arms coming.

The following leaders are now in Iraq : -

Abo Mahmoud,
 Sheikh Sulaiman,
 Ahmad Tobi.

Section leaders : -

Some are in Iraq, Syria and others are in their villages. Moussa Nejani, near Tarsheha with wife and family, wants to surrender to Government.

----- Moghiebi. I do not know where he is.

No ill feeling exists against persons wanting to surrender themselves, and those at present at large have every intention to surrender themselves.

Signature : Yassien Enhaawish (in Arabic).

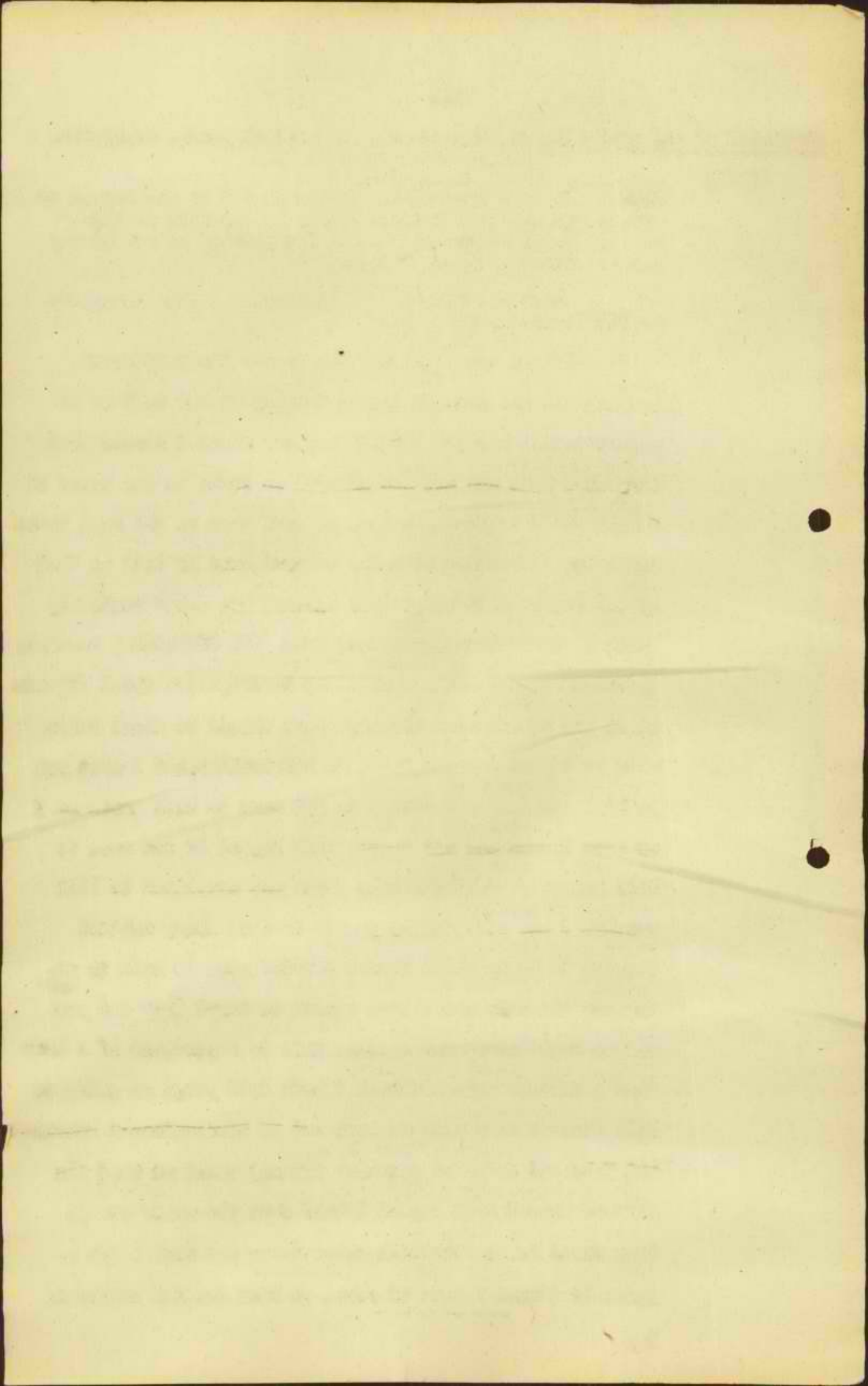
Statement read over to the above named who certifies its correctness by affixing his thumbprint below.

Signature : G. Ring, A.S.P.

Signature : D.M. Morgan.

Signature : Kamel Irani, D/Inspector.

-----800-----



STATEMENT OF ALI OMAR ALI, residing at Dammun, aged 21 years. Occupation :
Fallah. Religion : Moslem.

(COPY)

Note : It is a typewritten statement, and is not marked as an Exhibit. However, it is in the file of this Preliminary Enquiry, and 6 copies of it are hereby typewritten as follows : -

Statement recorded at Divisional Police H.Q., Acre
at 0245 hours on 15/11/39.

I have been with the rebels for the past seven months. One day Awad el Baitan came to me and told me to report to Abo Mahmud. He did not say where I should meet him, but I went and met Abo Mahmud in Yerka in the house of Sheikh Sa'id el Madi. He took me to a room in the same house and I was left alone with Abo Mahmud, when he told me that he had received 15 complaints against Dr. Anwar Shukairi, three of these complaints were from DR. SHIHADAH (M.O.H.), INSPECTOR YOUSEF AHMAD and AHMAD AFFIFI, alias Abdul Ibrahim as it was agreed that his signature should be Abdul Halim when he signed any complaint or information, and I want you to kill Dr. Anwar. I said I do not want to kill Anwar as I am from Dammun and all people know me, and if you want to kill Anwar, you can kill him. I was not appointed to kill people. I was selected by you to receive money against receipt in Acre, which I have carried out. He said to me, You are the only one I have spoken to about this and you can go back but do not mention this to anyone, and if I hear that you have mentioned what I have told you, I am going to kill you. I came back to Acre and my cousins Yassin Mohawish and Mohammad Sa'id el Osman (or Othman) asked me what Abo Mahmud wanted from me, and I told them the whole story. They said to me You will never carry out such a job as Anwar is a good friend of ours. We then decided we should

I should send one of us, Mohammad Sa'id el Osman, to go to
Damascus to prevent the killing of Dr. Anwar. Mohammad Sa'id
 went to ~~Damascus~~ Damascus. On the arrival of Mohammad Sa'id
 he discussed the matter with Sheikh Suleiman and told him
 that Abo Mahmoud had already given orders to Ahmad Shawish
for the killing of Dr. Anwar Shukairi. Sheikh Suleiman was
 upset about this and decided to write the following telling
 Abo Mahmoud he should not carry out the assassination of Dr.
 Anwar. At the same time, he wrote to Dr. Shukairi telling him
 he should leave and come to Beirut and to remain in Beirut
 as a punishment, and, a letter to Ahmad Shukairi, the brother of
 Dr. Anwar, instructing him to write to his brother and inst-
 ruct him to leave for Beirut. Mohammad Sa'id delivered one
 letter to Ahmad Shukairi, kept the other two letters and pro-
 ceeded to Acre. When he reached Sidon, he slept there that
 night in order to proceed to Acre the following morning. The
 next day the news came that Dr. Anwar had been killed.
 Mohammad Sa'id went back from Sidon to Damascus and on his
 arrival, he met Sheikh Suleiman who said that he had heard on
 the radio that Dr. Anwar had been killed, Is it true? He
 replied that he did not reach Acre, so he instructed Mohammad
 Sa'id to send the letters to me and Yassin instructing us to
 report to Sheikh Suleiman. Awad el Baitan came to Damascus and
 told Yassin and me You two must go to Damascus and report to
Sheikh Suleiman, and, we went seven days after the murder of
Dr. Anwar. We swore on the Koran that we had nothing to do
with the murder of Dr. Anwar and explained the whole situation
 to Sheikh Suleiman and said to him that after we refused
 before Abo Mahmoud to kill Dr. Anwar, he then sent for Ahmad
 Shawish, his brother-in-law, together with Awad el Baitan and
 B/

and his brother Fayyad who accepted the order and killed Anwar, as we understood after the crime had been committed. A letter was received from Abo Mahmoud denying the murder of Dr. Anwar. Sheikh Suleiman called us and said It is not true. We asked Sheikh Suleiman to bring Abo Mahmoud to Damascus and we will face him and prove what we have said is correct. Sheikh Suleiman wrote a letter to Abo Mahmoud and asked him to come to Damascus in order to give an explanation. Abo Mahmoud wrote back admitting that he was the one who ordered Ahmad Shawish and Awad el Baitam to assassinate Dr. Anwar. We then returned to Palestine. On our arrival, in Palestine, Mohammad Sa'id, Yassin and I joined the gang of Abo Mahmoud and remained with him for about 15 days. Ahmad Shawish remained with Abo Mahmoud. One month after the murder of Dr. Anwar, Ahmad Shawish returned from the rebels and took his wife from Acre to ~~Damascus~~ Damascus. I do not know how long he stayed there but he returned with his family 15 days before Ramadan to his village. He remained in the village until we arranged to surrender ourselves and hand him over. X

I was in Acre, when Dr. Anwar was killed, together with Yassin, at Mahmoud el Baki's barber shop. From the shop, we went to Faied Kitmitos where I bought a box of cigarettes. While standing there, we saw people running, and on enquiry we heard that Dr. Anwar had been killed. I proceeded with Yassin to our village. When we learnt that Damoun people were accused of having killed Anwar, we escaped from the village, and met Ahmad Shawish who admitted to us that he together with Awad and Fayyad el Baitam had killed Dr. Anwar. The words that he said to us were "I had the order from Abo Mahmoud and I went

went to the Clinic of Dr. Anwar and took him out and brought him towards the Casino. I took him on the plea to treat my wife and on reaching near the Casino, I fired at him, also my companion, and we escaped."

Read over to the above named who certifies its correctness by affixing his thumb print below.

Signature : Ali Omar el Ali (in Arabic).

Signature : Kamel Irani, D/Inspector.

Signature : D.M.Morgan.

-----oOo-----

Copies made by Bishara.

-----oOo-----

Page -

9-10

11-12

Genuine Haddad

XXd Cattan (4) Cant remember who told me about incident. Chauffeur Dr. Anwer is Ibrahim. We went by car to house Dr. Khazen. I went into Dr. Anwer house & informed his people immediately. Thye called for driver & I went into car & proceeded to Dr. Khazen's clinic. Driver called out in my presence, as he was in house. Between Dr. Khazen's house & D. O.'s, the car did not stop at all, only stopped at D.O.'s. At Haifa I remained with Dr. Anwer to end, I was in same room when he died, also when he was operated on, I did not remain all the time in same room between arrival at Hospital Dr. Anwer was given injection when arrived, Know accused 4. he received treatment from Dr. Anwer, he received intervenous injection shortly before death. Given 4 or 5 injections I believe. Saleh Dabuk cant remember if at clinic previous day. Deceased was not in state Coma on arrival at Haifa.

XXd Cattan (4) Dr. Hemzi: Deceased said "harry up with operation & I will speak later to you".

XXd. Cattan (4) Ibrahim Awad: No longer employed by Shukeiri, left 6-10 months ago. Today Taxi driver, car Hossni Halabi. Sitting on stone in front D.O., not alone, many people around, but I was alone. Not know names any these people, although I know many of them. I do not remember if others saw ~~Deceased~~ Accd. 1. move his head. The festivels came after Dr. Anwer left us. Y.A. was not alone on steps D.O., Sgt. Billings & British Police & others. Sgt Billing, could not say if he saw sign of Accused 1. Dont agree that other people could see sign, I dont know. 30-35 m. between Y.A. & Dr. Shukairi when they conversed. I heard of death 10 minutes later. No statement was read to me today (witness reluctant to answer). I only estimate the time, no watch. Told that Dr. Anwer had been shot. Sgt. Billings was 30 metres away from me when I was sitting, and several sgts. & constables. Man who told of shooting was running, and he was shouting to me Dr. Anwer was shot. I asked if serious & he insisted true. I went to car & started it. I did not tell police, because I wanted nurse & Dr. Ibrahim Bey stopped me at door clinic from whence I took them in car. I met father of Dr. Anwer near prison with uncle. Dr. Anwer told me to stop and told me wanted to speak to father said "nothing serious, I am all right" Dr. Anwer had conversation with Mr. Ring. Y. A. was 13-15 m. at time conversation.

XXd. Cattan (4) Dr. Khazen: Dr. Anwer brought to Clinic about 10 a.m. I dressed wounds & he remained in clinic for about 10 minutes.

XXd Cattan (4) Sgt. Billings:- First intimation of shooting was arrival of car. I heard nobddy shouting Dr. Killed. 1st time I remember seeing sheuffer was in car. Y. A. followed me to car, I think, at time conversation with Deceased, I think Y.A. was near, may be 6-7 m. away coming up. Possible Y.A. not grasp meaning Dr. Anwer. I did my best to get information from deceased, but only got words, whispered. I left because Dr. said going to operate immediately, not appear to be capable of saying anything. appeared no longer consious of anything. 1st time I met Afuh Bey after incident was on my way down stairs. So far as I know not in room when I questioned Deceased. Fauzi Awaini was not mentioned by Afuh Bey, I would have noted it if so. Y/A. also was not mentioned, & I should have reported. Dr. Anwer was threatended with murder, received one or two letters thought traps. I worked with Y.A. for about a year, he was not assisting much in arrest rebels, he was station officer, and had to arrest rebels at that time. He had enemies, received threatening letters, instructed always go from house to Station by car, with orderly. At time I worked with him, was a good police officer.

The first part of the report deals with the general situation of the country. It is a very interesting and informative study of the country's development. The second part of the report deals with the specific details of the country's development. It is a very detailed and thorough study of the country's development. The third part of the report deals with the specific details of the country's development. It is a very detailed and thorough study of the country's development.

The fourth part of the report deals with the specific details of the country's development. It is a very detailed and thorough study of the country's development. The fifth part of the report deals with the specific details of the country's development. It is a very detailed and thorough study of the country's development. The sixth part of the report deals with the specific details of the country's development. It is a very detailed and thorough study of the country's development. The seventh part of the report deals with the specific details of the country's development. It is a very detailed and thorough study of the country's development.

The eighth part of the report deals with the specific details of the country's development. It is a very detailed and thorough study of the country's development. The ninth part of the report deals with the specific details of the country's development. It is a very detailed and thorough study of the country's development. The tenth part of the report deals with the specific details of the country's development. It is a very detailed and thorough study of the country's development. The eleventh part of the report deals with the specific details of the country's development. It is a very detailed and thorough study of the country's development.

a/c to the Police
Ali Qasbi Ali

XXd (Cattan)(4) I made 2 written statements, I gave other written statements, I remember giving three. Mr. Ring & Kamil Irani took down first statement, this was 15.11.39. This was taken down by Mr. Ring. I was arrested by Police. My first statement was made day after detention, dont remember date. I dont remember who long after I gave 2nd. statement, but Mr. Kremer came & took a second statement. I dont remember giving third statement in prison. In the two statements made in prison I did not mention meeting Y.A. in house on day death Dr. Anwar, I dont remember if I mentioned meeting or conversing with Y.A. at any time. Q. I put it to you that you did not mention it (a) I refer you to statement. People who did not pay me, I reported to rebel headquarters I dont know what happened as result of my reports, (then says) he was threatened or trees uprooted. During period of 2 months before murder I collected money & nobody was murdered as a result. I was charged with murder and convicted, age 13 and sent to Tulkarm for 5 years. My left hand was injured by stone falling on it, not when laying bomb for troops.

Also says that Ali & Yaseen were in Y.A. house
No mention of Y.A. in statements
1st time before Ex. Mag.
committing
Not about to mention Y.A. & Yaseen

Time - 5-10am

could not describe house.
Yaseen was not mentioning Afifi.

Not exact words

Story of Sheikh Suleiman: complaint against Abu Mahmoud. No fear of Y.A.

Went for shave after seeing Y.A., did not wait long. After this met A.S. & A.B. (Accd. 1 & 2), after walking to Sisters St. about 500-500 m. away. I understood everything was finished, ie Dr. Anwar murdered. Q) If Dr. Anwar murdered 4-4 1/2 hours after sunrise, your story is not believable A) Why?. I said I knocked at door Y.A. he came out & discussion was inside door, I was standing just inside door, he was to W. & we to E. Inside there was an open space & corridor possibly houses to both sides, I did not look carefully. There was roof above me, & walls around, with doors. I did not see any furniture, we did not go inside, we did not sit down. We could see in room, daylight. There was I, Yaseen & Accd. 4 and were joined by Ahmed Afifi. When Accd. 4 opened door we saw Afifi coming along with him, 2-3 paces behind. I met both Y.A. & Ahmed Afifi, both present there all time. Accd. 4 was in uniform, bareheaded. He told me to take part with my people in killing Dr. Anwar (& adds rest of statement as before). I never worked with Accd. 1 at anything, nor with Accd. 2. in connection with building. Y.A. told me A.S. & Y.A. were our people, but they were not & Accd. 4 was not mistaken, but he meant we should take part together. We were all rebels together. "The story of meeting Y.A. was mentioned 1st time before Exam. Magistrate/ I also said story in Police station, (Q) Part of statement yesterday "We asked who are our people" & "he replied A.S. & A.B." did you say this before Exam. Magis. (A) I did. I insist I did, I gave same statement yesterday. (Q) If not there, cant say that he took statement wrongly. (Q) Did you mention to Exam. Magist. words "to Fakhoura & Casino" (A) I am sure I did. (then says) if I was asked about it, I must have said it. I am not sure that these were exact words of Y.A. some of words are same, some are similar. What I said yesterday was not exact words what I said were in same sence, no ~~more~~ more nor less. (Q) Told "Y.A. closed door, opened & shouted" (A) Yes. We had not gone 2 steps when this happened, we went back & he said these words. Dor Y.A. s house not open on St. there is staircase & another door unto road. There are about 20-25 steps, when I left house we had not agreed to proposal. I dont remember who shaved first. First heard of Dr. Anwar's death was before noon, when I was at crossing roads near P.C. Sheikho when saw Accd. 1 and 2 running, saw nobody else running. After this took bicycle to village, to avoid any searches etc. I had nothing to fear, except that villager liable to arrest. I did not hear that day that Damoun People suspected. Admits that I told police that I heard them. I was not at Abu Mahmoud ~~rebel leader, I went every week or so.~~ before death Dr. Anwar. Abu Mahmoud rebel leader, I went every week or so. I collected mony for him, I went to meet him once a week or fortnight. He had confidence in me, he told me to murder Dr. Anwar. I did not hear that charged by Govt. with murder, nor suspected by Rebels. On one occassion Abu Mahmoud said received 15 or more complaints against Dr. Anwar from Y.A., Dr. Shehadeh & Ahmed Afifi and that existance Dr. Anwar was obstacle in way. I dont remember exact words I told Police. Anything recorded was spoken by me. I know of no conspiracy to kill Dr. Anwar before what Y.A. told me, I cant say how long conversation with Abu Mahmoud was before death Dr. Anwar, one day or one month. I dare not worn Dr. I dont remember if instructed to report to Sheikh Suleiman at Damas, but I went there, Sheikh Suleiman was a leader, & I went to him. I did not swear on Kuran with Yaseen that took no part in murder. I explained to Sheikh Suleiman how Dr. was killed, from what I had heard after crime. I dont remember asking Sheikh Suleiman to call Abu Mahmoud to Damascus to prove I had nothing to do with murder. I met Ahmed Abdul Hamid, & perhaps he sent me written message before I surrendered, (after) I believe Ahmed el Haj wrote letter. This was before I saw Afuh Bey. I copied words letter in note book. In second statement I dont remember if I said I had nothing

further to add. I arranged arrest A.S., but there was agreement to deliver Accd. 1.

Raji & Bahjat el Eassa, I had no transactions with them. He took action against my father's land, my father owes about LP.80, damages & interest. Soem of LP.82.- was not advanced to pay off debt, Afuh Bey did not advance money. Never met Afuh Bey (then says) I met him once only in garden, less than month before detained. I agreed nothing with him, but he asked me to help hand over Accd.1. to police. No consideration. (Q) why he dragged into case, men of your village (A) to vindicate the law.

Yasin Muhawish

XXd. Cattan: I spoke to Abdul Hamid this morning, not at 11 o/c recess. Tewfik Bishara told me not to speak to him. I did not agree with Y.A. "How, where and when" to help We just agreed to help. Y.A. did not tell us when to help, but did tell us where i.e near Casino. I did not mention this before Exam. Magis. AY.A. told me to help by stopping & watching roads. I did not ~~remember~~ mention this to Exam. Magistrate. The same person when I intended to assist by writing to Sheikh Suleiman I intended to assist in killing.

XXd. Cattan: At Acre since death Dr. Answer, there has been no murders in Acre since then. Y.A. & Sheikhoh both in uniform when I saw them day before when they went away with other accused, I went to police for of truth.

Afo Shukairi

XXd. Cattan: My first written statement to Police was 14.11.39, second on 22.11.39. I was 3-4 m. away from my brother when he spoke to me in hospital, his voice was strong. My mother & sister were outside at time conversation, nurse was not present. I considers statement to me important in some respects, I did not make a statement at begining because police neglected crime at that time. I did not write any letter to Police. I dont say Mayor was interested in brothers death or Dr. Shehadeh. If I told Police Shehadeh was interested, it was my opinion. I did not ask for proceedings against Mayor or Shehadeh, nor did aske re Afsefi. I told Police I would meet Yaseen & Ali. They offered meet me on condition help arrest Accd.1. They asked no compensation, maybe it was a/c of moral responsibility of village to family deceased, whole of Damoun helped me. I met them once in my garden. When I met them they told me what they know. I met them before 14th, but not mention it in 1st statement. In my account of meeting I did not say anything about Ali & Yaseen, they were arrested with A.S. I only told police that Ali & Yaseen were prepared arrest arrest of A.S. I only conveyed my conversation with Ali & Yaseen to Police. I dont know why they were arrested or detained, or why released on bail or on what charge. Intermediaries were 1. Hussein Ahmad el Ali, may be 2. Ahmed Abdul Hamid, (3) Mahamed el haj. I arranged meet Ali & Yaseen with (1) 2 & 3 attended meeting at house, may be present when met Ali & Yaseen.

There were many demonstrations after dearh brother, may be one was against Subhi Khadra. I have never been to Acre Land "Registry in Haifa, I might have met Afghani Land "Registrar. Never spoke to him to assist Ali Omer Ali in a transaction: I know Ibrahim Abeli, I never asked him to assist A.O.A. in L.R. transaction, or give him any money or offer money. My garden is 4 kilos from Acre, 10 Kilos from Damoun.

Abdel Latif Ahmed Khahil

XXd. Cattan: I gave statement to police, because my office office stationed at concentratuon camp in Acre paid visit to Damoun, guest of Najib Bikai. I met him & told him that I wanted to give information to Govt. which would be of some value, he wrote him name on the piece of paper so that I might see him at Concentration Camp. Police did not send for me, I can sign name "Abdel Latif" only. I gave written statement to Ring. I dont remember dates, may be year, may be after death. I met ~~Abd~~ Mahmoud at ~~Dr. Answer~~ village, 2-2 1/2 hours on horse from Acre, ther is a motor road part way. I was present as rebel, one of Abu Mahmouds boodyguard, I was present as rebel, not charged as spy. No, I was not called upon that day to appear on charge spying. I told Maigs. that I was called by A. Mahmoud for interogation re spying. I never told police I was imprisoned by rebels. This may be my thun-print on this statement. Admits his stroy deviates from Police Statement. Other present, could hear conversation with A. Mahmoud. Abu Mahmoud was not holding a court. Saleem Selim were present with A. Mahmoud.

YOUSEF AHMED: 21 years in Police. No connection with "Mehal Murder Dr. Answer I did not invite any one to kill Dr. Answer. No reason hate Dr. Answer. I know Dr. Answer very well, on speaking terms up to last day. I received medical treatment from him, several times. I saw deceased day before death,

at his clinic. He told me that Khalil Hamadouh was detained in concentration camp - as intimate friend for Dr. & Father, asked me to speak to Sgt. Billing & A.S. P. Ring and ask them if can released. I spoke to Billing who spoke to ~~King~~ Army intelligence & next day Hamadouh released. Saleh Dabak, Ahmed Dabak, Mohamed Hamadouh ~~who~~ also present, as well as Germain the nurse. That morning (of murder) I left my house for Police station on time arrival should be shown in Station Diary, in these days I always travelled by car or carriage. My house was next to Municipality Garden, 4 streets, several houses nearby, live in top floor 2 storied building time murder lower flat occupied. I know Ahmed Afifi, but he never came to my house, most people avoided Police officers in those days. Its a lie that he Ali or Yaseen came to me, neither day murder nor any other day. Not know them before. I did not speak to them, that day or any other day. I did some work on arrival at P. Station & prepared for K.B. I left P.S. with Sgt. W. & Elia Abdo to D.O. wher met A.D.C. Afuh Bey etc and after went outside where a British Constable was taking snaps. I saw Dr. Anwer pass by walking towards fakhoura, he waved to us and said good morning and we answered, at distant 15 m. After one hour I saw him again, having heard he was shot, went outside & saw him in a Car. He was in car next to nurse Germain, when I came out Ring was already near car and as I drew near car started, I did not hear my name. I did not hear what Dr. Anwer said to Mr. Ring. I was 5-8 yards away whilst car started. After that Ring asked me to go to scene of crime, which I did. As he was not armed, Mr. Ring looked at my revolver, I thought that he wanted to be sure I was armed, as we were going to dangerous spot. I went to scene crime with Ring, we interrogated people. I took part in investigations whilst I was in Acre, I interrogated no people. Mr. Ring saw me interrogate some. I took statement Germain, Dr. Khazin, 2 mukhtars. a few days later transferred from Acre. I attended funeral. (Q) if explain Dr. Anwer's statement (A) some time before Dr. Anwer Told me & Billings that threatened, and applied for arms licence and worried me about this, I said it matters local security committee. May be Dr. Anwer thought I had not taken sufficient steps to protect, e. I did not not accused 1, 2, 3, & 5. or met or talk to them. There were demonstrations in Acre during week before I left for Gaza, of women, they went to House Subhi Khadra, I never went to Aby Mahmoud, or to shoe shop Kamil Faddah walk with Accused in Suq. I do not walk 20 yards from Police Station without guard, because I had taken part in engagement with rebels, some days before, when some was killed. I received one threat after another, which I passed to superior Fford himself prevented two attempts at assassination of me.

First charged on 25.5.40.

of contradiction
incredible:
place, time, words, circumstances
Evidence: the facts:

Prosecution:

Y.A. arrested
on evidence
of these
witnesses:
Why Y.A.
arrested only
on 25/5/40

1. Ali & Yacine: observations.
willing to implicate Shauish Y.A. ridiculed by the Shukair family
2. Aho Shukair: alleged statement in Hospital
evidence of Billings a nurse G. Haddad.
3. Statement by deceased
"Ahmed": means ask Ahmed Shauish
by deceased Aho key is giving his own opinion
suspicion
expression of opinion
threat - licence - can discover neglect
Not in fear of death: B. Khaza - Dr. Hamzeli -
accompanied Ring on inspection: took part in
investigations.
4. Ibrahim Awad: driver
contradicted by nurse
nurse informed of murder by Shauish: false statement
Billings

Wentured
their statements

5. Abdallah Sleiwah: date of statement 12/8/40
6. Abdel Latif Ahmed Khalil: 14/6/40.
did not know Y.A. before: first time he saw him his attitude -
reason or motive
no report: neither Ring nor Billings
nation: did not identify him
could have said: I have not seen person
accompanying Dr. A. if he were acting
in bad faith

Defence:

Y.A.:

no reason or motive
Prosecution has not shown why Y.A. should suddenly change his attitude -
medical treatment
no report: neither Ring nor Billings
nation: did not identify him
could have said: I have not seen person
accompanying Dr. A. if he were acting
in bad faith
witness of defence: as to good character,
engagement with rebels, putting down
rebellion - loyalty arises in putting down rebellion -
Y.A. had enemies
Ahmed Afifi

Not expected
But bonds would have slightest
known if there was slightest
suspicion.

Meeting between Aho key & witnesses
witness on bail: released in Dec. 1939: 28/12/39: if any charge
should be tried if not charge genuine
In Law: charge, threat over their heads, pending going evidence. -

1. Ali & Yacine: accomplices: (i) admission of Yacine that they
agreed to participate
(ii) ran away to their village on
bicycles
(iii) arrested & detained for 49 days
(iv) brought to 2 identification
parades as accused: Walker
(v) charged & detained with
conspiracy to murder
(vi) still on bail: most unusual
for witness
(vii) admitted in their statements
to police that they were
suspected of murder

Even if believed, no collaboration

Statement in hospital =

Statement to Dr. Ring: suspicion - supposing alive -
equivocal under Eng. law of evidence
not even admitting

evidence of chauffeur, of Shoemaker's boy or Abdul Latif
Khalil : NOT corroboration :

2. Ali & Yacine do not suggest that they carried out
murder as result of inducement -

request acquittal ^{with} on legal grounds only:

Germain Haddad. Here.

Nurse.

Nit. No 2.

①

Statement recorded at Sheikh Shukuril's house Here at
1930 hrs. on 14/11/39.

I am employed at the house of the late Dr. Anwar
in Here. I remember on the 8/6/39 at between eight
and 9 O'clock a man whom I knew, as he has
visited the late Dr. Anwar often, came to the Clinic
in my presence with the late Dr. Anwar and
an old woman, the sister of the Mufti. He sat
down and told the Dr. that his wife was sick and
required attention. The Dr. asked him to bring his
wife to the clinic but he replied he could not
come as she was spitting blood. The Dr. said
"alright I will come in my car now".

Ahmad Shawish replied "no, no, it is not
necessary as it is only a short distance
to walk". The Dr. then ~~replied~~ prepared his
handbag and told me he was going
to see the sick woman and said he would
be back in a short time. They left together,
Ahmad Shawish carrying the bag and walking
behind. Sometime later, about half an
hour, "a man" ran into the Clinic and
exclaimed that Dr. Anwar had been shot.
I left with the Chauffer and Dr. Laki
to Dr. Anwar.

Q. & A. 1 Yes, I remember that Ahmad Shawish
on the occasion whilst he was waiting
in the Clinic appeared excited and

(2)

and nervous.

Q. & A. 2. I remember seeing Dr. Anwar before he left
Writing on his blotting paper.

Q. & A. 3. I have been a nurse for five years, four
of which I was with Dr. Anwar.

Q. & A. 4. Dr. Anwar had a large Clientelle and
I had ~~a~~ great experience with treating
cases of sickness and reporting
sickness.

Q. & A. 5. Yes, Ahmad Shawish gave me
the impression that he was not worried
or excited over his wife but nervous
and agitated owing to my presence.

Q. & A. 6. Dr. Anwar met Ahmad Shawish in the
passage way outside the Clinic and
told Ahmad Shawish to wait until
he had finished. It is usual for all
people wishing to see the Dr. to go
through the waiting room before
entering his Consulting room,
but he entered shortly after direct to
the Consulting room on the Dr.'s in-
vitation.

Q. & A. 7. Yes, I travelled in the Car with Dr.
Anwar with Dr. Zaki in his Private
Car to Haifa.

Q. & A. 8. I remember the Dr. stopped the Car outside
the Governorate and stood up with his

head and shoulders and called for Mr. Ruig at the same time pointing to Insp. Yusef Ahmed mentioning his name, but what he said I do not understand as it was in English.

Q. & A. 9 I asked the Dr. who shot him and he replied "never mind At present I know".

Q. & A. 10. Yes, I know Ahmad Shawish as he was a frequent visitor to Dr. Amwar's clinic.

Q. & A. 11. I did not know the conversation between Ahmad Shawish & Dr. Amwar in the clinic as when any male enters the clinic I always left unless when attending a sick person who is being treated by the Dr.

Read over to the above named who certified its correctness by signing below.

G.F. Ruig
A.S.P.

G. Haddad

Germani Added.

Wit. No 2.

Acre

(4)

Above witness record on Wednesday,
22.11.34 at 10.30 a.m. Stated as follows...

?? ((Soon after the murdering of W. Anwar I have
made a statement recorded in English by
P/Cpt. Billings. I have made a second
statement quite recently to A.S.P. of Ring.
The reason that I have concealed the
name of the person who called out
to Shukair in order to examine his
wife was alleged to have been spitting
blood was due to the fact that I
was afraid for my self & my brother,
who is resident in Acre. I can now
state that I have known the person
in question to be Ahmed Shawish -
I saw him visiting the late W. Anwar
about two months before he was
assassinated. W. Anwar has
answered to my questions that
he knew who shot, but he did not
mention the name of any person,
thus questions I only posed to him
while he was travelling to be
operated on at the Italian Hospital,
Haifa - I have asked no questions
to him on the road from Acre -
P.T.O

⑤ to Haifa while he was transported. I
now remember that Insp. of course
Ahmed of Acre Police called at doctor
Anwar's Clinic in the morning of
one day prior to the assassination of
the latter. I heard there were arguing
in a friendly manner. I could not
grasp the subject their dispute they both
remained in the Clinic room for about
two hours then the Insp. left, the said
Insp. visited the Dr. frequently but I did
not hear their conversations, the
Inspector's frequent visits were not
mostly in connection with medical
treatment, he was treated for about
twelve days. The rest of his visits
were nearly to talk with the Dr.
I saw the Insp. for the first time
visiting Dr. Anwar about a year
before he was shot, since, as I
said, the Insp. visited him frequently.

Statement read etc.

Sgd. Kramer A.S.P.
C.I.D.

Germain Haddad.

Acre.

(6)

Wit. No 2.

The above named witness recalled to give a further statement at the house of Sheikh Assad Shukairieh on 28th Nov. 1939 at 1600 hrs. States as follows:

I remember on the day that Dr. Anwar was killed a man came to his clinic and asked the Dr. to come and visit his wife. I knew the man as Ahmed Shawish as he had visited the doctor on many occasions previous to the assassination. On these occasions Ahmed Shawish had as far as I know not discussed any thing to do with the sickness of his wife or himself. He used to sit in the clinic + talk to Dr. Anwar alone. I know of no records that could prove that the man, Ahmed Shawish had visited the doctor previous to the assassination. The Dr. kept no books containing names of patients who visited him.

Read over to the above, explained and explained and signed by her below.

taken on 28th Nov. 1939.

Dr. Morgan B/Sgt. 1207.

Germain Haddad Wit No 2

Acce

(7)

The above named recalled to give a further statement on 7.12.38 at 15.20 hrs at the House of Sheikh Assad Chukairi States as follows:-

During the conversation between the Insp. Youssef Ahmed & Lt Anwar Shukairi referred to in my previous statement I happened to enter the room on two occasions but as soon as I made my appearance the conversation stopped. I only know as I said that it was not an amicable conversation. I did not hear anything of the subject about which they had disputed. I happen to know the Inspector's wife I saw her on two occasions at Const. Abdul-aziz's house. I myself heard the strange ~~rumor~~ ^{rumors} in the town that Lt Anwar was in love with the Inspector's wife but this is not true. I heard this ~~rumor~~ ^{rumors} after the death of Anwar. The reason I say that I know it is not true is due to the fact that Lt Anwar has not visited the Inspector's house. The Insp. often ran up the Clinic to tell the Lt that he was coming. (P.T.O.)

(4) Q & A. 1. I think it was between ten & fifteen days prior to the death of the Dr. While Ahmed Shawish was in the Clinic I heard the Dr. calling his name. It was at that time that I heard Ahmed Shawish's name for the first time.

Q & A. 2. Dr. Anwar to the best of my knowledge has not treated Ahmed Shawish's wife at any day before Ahmed Shawish called at the Clinic on the morning the Dr. was killed. Normally I would have known if the Dr. was treating Ahmed's wife because the Dr. would have informed me of his whereabouts in case any one wanted him during his absence.

Statement read etc.

Sgt. M. Kramer D.A.P.
C.I.A.

Identified acc ~~for~~
on 14.11.31

IBRAHIM AHMED ASAWI
ACRE.

1.
Wit No 3. (9)

19. CHAUFFEUR - MUSLIM.

Statement recorded at Sheikh Shukairi's house, Acre, at 19.05 hrs. on 14th Nov. 1938.

On the 8/6/38, Thursday, at about 9 O'clock I was sitting on a stone in front of the Governorate which is next to this house here & I remember that was the King's Birthday. Dr Amwas passed in front of Ahmed Shawish, who was carrying the Dr's bag. While the doctor was walking & Ahmed Shawish behind him I saw Susp. Youssef behind him, I saw Susp. Youssef Ahmed standing on the steps to the entrance to the Govt. Office. Susp. Youssef Ahmed asked the Dr. "Where are you going" The Dr. replied "to the town" "Are you going to be late?" The doctor replied "For five minutes". British Sgt. Billings was also present. After the doctor answered that he would return in five minutes I saw Ahmed Shawish move his head to the left as if indicating an acknowledgement to Susp. Youssef Ahmed. At the same time Susp. Youssef Ahmed went. Susp. Youssef Ahmed at the same time but his hands, both of them on each leg. Then the Dr. & Ahmed Shawish continued walking. I remained sitting on the stone & about 10 minutes later I heard that Dr Amwas Shukairi had been shot. When I heard that he had been shot I ran back for the car & left at once with the

(P.T.O.)

(10) nurse. On the way people met me & Kadri
Alu Ish Sheikh told me that Dr Anwar was
taken to Dr Khazen for treatment.

Q & A. 1. On the way to the Hospital I remember
that Dr Anwar stopped the car outside
the Governorate & stood up with his head
& shoulders outside the window of
the car & spoke to Mr King in English
& mentioned the name of Insp. Youssef
Ahmed, but I did not understand the
conversation as it was in English
which I do not understand.

Statement read etc.

A. F. King A.S.P.

Muhammed Awad Adawi
Acre

Nit. No 3.

Age 19 Chaffer Moslem

The above named witness recalled to give a further statement at the House of Sheikh Assad Shukairi on 28th November 1939 at 16.15 hours. States as follows:-

On the 8th June 1939 on the King's Birthday at about 9 O'clock I was sitting on a stone outside the Clinic beside the District Offices. When I saw Dr Anwar leave his Clinic with a man whom I knew as Ahmed, who worked with me some time ago transporting petrols. This man, Ahmed, was carrying the doctor's bag & walking behind the doctor. I also saw Inspector Youssef Ahmed standing on the steps of the District Offices. When Dr Anwar reached the District Offices Insp. Youssef Ahmed asked the Doctor "Where are you going?" The doctor replied "I am going to the town." The Inspector ^{then} said "Are you going to be late?" The doctor replied only five minutes. Inspector Youssef Ahmed then said "Don't be late." After this I saw the man Ahmed move his head to the left, as a signal to Insp. Youssef Ahmed. Who in reply let both his hands drop to his sides.

After ten minutes the boy named Khadri, son of Ahmed Sheikh Hassan, came & said that Dr Anwar was shot. & they went at once for the doctor's car & left for the town with the nurse. I drove the car to the Clinic of Dr Khazin as I was told by the boy that Dr Anwar was taken there.

P. T. O.

(12)

When I arrived at Dr Khayim's Home I found that the doctor had already been brought downstairs. I helped to put him in the car. I drove the car back to the Shukairi house & on the way Dr Anwar stopped the car outside the District Office & spoke to Mr King. He spoke in English, which I do not understand, & the only words that I understood were the words "Yousef Ahmed." Dr Anwar pointed to Insp. Yousef Ahmed, who was outside the office whilst saying these words. Mr King then took the revolver of Insp. Yousef Ahmed & smelt it. I then went to the Shukairi House & got a further pillow for Dr Anwar's back.

Then I drove the car to Haifa. On the way the Dr. only told me to drive quickly.

Statement read over to the above named, explained & appends his right thumb print below.

Right Thumb print of Ibrahim
Awad Adawi

Statement taken down by me on 28th.
November 1939

D. M. Morgan B/Lgt. 1207.

AFEL BEY SHUKAIRI

Sheet No. 1.

Wit. No. 11

13

Acre.

Statement recorded at Sheikh Shukairi's home - Acre, at 19.00 hrs on 14th November 1938.

After my brother had been shot I went to his clinic & found two pieces of blotting paper,

1. Red containing the name of Ahmed Shawish written in Arabic several times and,
2. Mohammed Chazzawi written on the bottom right hand corner.

I know that Ahmed Shawish called at my brother's Clinic in order to request the doctor to visit his wife, whom he stated was in a critical condition & who needed urgent treatment. These facts he also told me whilst in the Station Hospital, Haifa, before he had an Anæsthetic. He further stated other items in connection with his assassination which I propose to give you at another time.

Read over to the above-named & certified by him as being correct by signing his name below.

Sgd. by A. Shukairi

Signed by Asst. M. King

AFU BEY SHUKAIRI
ACRE.

Wit. No. 11

35 Govt. Official Moslem.

on Wednesday the 22nd day of November 1939 at 11.30 a.m. above named witness was recalled & stated as follows:-

Dr Anwar Shukairi, a Medical practitioner of Acre was my brother. My brother was about 29 years of age, he was assassinated at Acre on the 8th day of June 1939, i.e. the Birthday of H. M. The King. On that day I was at the District Office, Acre, in order to attend the necessary ceremony. This was approx. 9 a.m. while I was leaving the office with other officials I met Police Inspector Youssef Ahmed of Acre Police standing on the steps to the main entrance. I have also seen Dr Antoine Shihadi, Medical Officer of Health, Acre. I asked him whether he was staying or leaving, he said he would remain. The doctor said he wished to go into my office which is the first on the left entering the building, which windows face the sea. Whilst there the doctor was looking out of the windows in order to take a view of the main road. Usually whenever I came across Insp. Youssef Ahmed, the latter is of a habit to chat with me, on that morning he did so. I remained in my office with doctor Shihadeh for about five minutes & then had to leave him & go to the town. While I was in the town I was followed by a small boy who informed me that my brother the doctor (P.T.O.)

(15) was shot. I hurried home & on my arrival I was told that my brother was treated here & taken to Haifa by car. As our privately owned car had taken my wounded brother to Haifa - I was looking for other transport in order to follow my brother to Haifa, for this purpose I went to my office & there saw District Officer Hanna Eff. Bulos who has arranged for the car of Dr. Shihadeh to take me to Haifa - Dr. Shihadeh was still in the building of the Government. I proceeded to Haifa Port Hospital with my mother & sister & the car was driven by Dr. Shihadeh - at the Port Hospital I saw Dr. Hangeh who informed me that my brother was admitted to the Italian Hospital. Dr. Shihadeh expressed his sympathy of the crime, on our arrival at the latter Hospital, I saw my brother before he was operated on. I have also seen B/Sgt. Billings in the Hospital Hall. I saw that the Sgt. was holding a Police statement sheet & on "it was written in English the name of Ahmed Shawish". The first thing I did at that moment was to ask Sgt. Billings what had my brother to say, the Sgt. said he had asked my brother to advise him (Sgt. Billings) what action should the Police take & the doctor replied to arrest of the Inspector Yousef Ahmed & Fanzil El Oweini a tahaccunist of acre. I heard, later on, B/Sgt. Billings mention the name of

From Billings.

(2) 16

Ahmed Shawish, I told the Bt Sgt. that Fawzi El Oweini was of no importance. I then went to see my brother who was lying in bed & when I had asked him as to what happened he told me the following without any difficulty: -

"I was called out from my clinic this morning by Ahmed Shawish, & when he reached near to the Casino Cafe I was shot at by a young fair haired boy. In the meantime I felt being shot at by another person from a different direction & when I turned around I saw Ahmed Shawish also shooting at me." As I was of the opinion that my brother Anwar was in a dying position, I considered it advisable to give him a rest. When I was about to leave his ward he began to cry, asking me to come back, he told me that his operation is one of the serious nature. He begged me not to forget him nor to forget the following persons whom he said are responsible for his upon his life, they were: - 1. Police Inspector Youssef Ahmed. 2. Ahmed Afifi. 3. Antoine Shehadeh. 4. Husni Khalifi the Mayor of Acre. These persons were instrumental in his case being shot. I remained in the Hospital awaiting to see him & talk to him again after the operation

P.T.O

(17) but very unfortunately my brother
succumbed to his wounds, while being
operated on. I do not know whether
my brother Anwar was aware that
he was dying or may die. a day prior to
my brother's fate, as usual we lunched
together at the house. I noticed my brother
being upset. I asked him what was the
matter with him & he told me the
following :-

He said this morning of course Rifa' Ahmed
called at his clinic & had a long argument
which a dispute ensued. The gist was in
connection with the political situation in
Acre, the Inspector emphasised that the Mayor
of Acre towns - to Shehadeh & Ahmed
Ajifi 'we plotting with the rebels to
murder him (my brother Anwar), in view
of this the Inspector suggested to my brother
to change his political tendencies & to be
careful & the Inspector offered all possible
assistance to my brother. The Inspector

~~Said if necessary, he (the Insp.) would~~
send Fouzi El Owini & Abbas dandan
to Damascus in order to reveal my
brother's loyalty to the rebels, as he
(the Insp.) was acquainted with rebel
leaders & has gained their confidence,
it would be easy for him to
arrange all these - my brother told me
that his answer to the said Insp.
was that he would take no notice

|| of all these, & is not afraid of the rebels & his enemies & further more he required no assistance or intervention of yourself Eff. Ahmed. He also told the Insp. not to come in future to him with such stories, my brother had the impression that yourself Eff left him disappointed.

I must say that I told my brother that I did not agree with him putting aside ~~the~~ the Inspector's assistance in order to prevent harm, but my brother pointed out to me, saying:- Although the Inspector has informed me of my real enemies, never the less, he forgot to mention his own self to one of my bitter enemies, in this town, on that there was no further conversation was held in this connection.

About a fortnight before Anwar was shot he had received a letter by mail from our brother Ahmed who was residing in Beirut, asking Anwar to come there to see him, Anwar did so, there he was told by Ahmed that there was a considerable lot of mischief being made to the rebels against him (Anwar) & as to a sequel to this mischief Anwar's life was in danger. The reason for this mischief being conducted by his enemies against him was due to the fact that Anwar was becoming very popular amongst the

(19) Villagers & in the town of Acre, & as a result of this it is feared that Anwar may become an important political leader in this District. All this was told by Anwar on his return from Beirut after having interviewed our brother Ahmed. Yet he did not mind & decided to remain in Acre & not to take up his residence in Syria.

1.0 pm. Remark ∴ The witness had to return to his office to perform certain matters of importance in connection with treasury matters.

N. M. Kramer A.S.P. C. I. D.

At 4.15 P.M. the continuation of the Statement was resumed.

N. M. Kramer A.S.P. C. I. D.

About three weeks ago I was in my "garden" where I had to meet Yassin Mohawish El Mahrou and Ali Omar, both of Damour Village. I know that both were coming to see me at the appointed place & time in order to give me information as to who shot my brother Anwar. At 3. P.M. both arrived. They have told me that both have been asked by Abu Mahmud the rebel leader to kill my brother, but refused to do so, both mentioned to me that name of Insp. Yousef Ahmed

(20)

(4)

and Ahmed affifi & Dr Shihadeh as having made several charges against my brother all consisting that he was a traitor & is a Govt. agent, his presence in Acre obstructing the collection of funds from the public for the Rebels. They have also stated that Mohammed Said Osman from Damascus took a letter from them to Damascus in order to prevent the killing from taking place, but the message arrived too late. Ali told me that much of the assassinations in Acre town was executed by Ahmed Shawish, Awad Beitan, Fayad Beitan, Mohd. Chazzawi, & a certain Said & that my brother was assassinated by the first three mentioned persons. They have further admitted to me that Ahmed Shawish himself informed both of them that he killed Dr Annan, thereupon, as I was convinced that there is truth in what they said, suitable arrangements were later made by Acre Police in order to effect arrest of Ahmed Shawish & others.

Statement read over, explained to witness & signed. A. Shubeiri

Taken down by me at witnesses house

N. M. Kramer A.S.P.
C.I.D.

ALI OMAR ALI
DAMOUN

(21) 1
Wit. No 12.

page 104

21

FELLAH

MOSLEM.

Statement recorded at Divisional Police
H. Q. Acre at 02.45^{hrs.} on 15.11.39.

I have been with the rebels for the past seven months. One day Awad El Beitun came to me & told me to report to Abu Mahmud, he did not say where I should meet him, but I went & met Abu Mahmud in YERK'a in the house of Sheikh Said El Madi, he took me to a room in the same house & I was left alone with Abu Mahmud, when he told me that he had received 15 complaints against Dr Anwar Shukairi, three of these complaints were from Dr Shadidi (M.O.H.), Susp. Youssef Ahmed & Ahmed Afifi; Alias Abdul Ibrahim as it was agreed that his signature should be Abdul Halim when he signed any complaint or information & I want you to kill Dr Anwar. I said I do not want to kill Anwar as I am from Damoun & all people know me, & if you want to kill Anwar you can kill him. I was not appointed to kill people. I was selected by you to receive money against receipts in Acre which I have carried out. He said to me you are the only one I have spoken to about this & you can go back but do not mention this to any one & if I hear that you have mentioned what I have told you I am going to kill you. I came back to Acre & my cousin Yassin Mhawish & Mohamed Said El Omar & they have asked me what Abu Mahmud wanted from & I told them the whole story.

P.T.O.

They said to me you will never carry out
 2. # Such a job as Anwar is a good friend of ours. We
 the decided we should send one of us, Mohd. Said
 El Osman, to go to Damascus to prevent the killing
 of Dr Anwar, Mohd. Said went to Damascus
 on the arrival of Mohd. Said he discussed the matter
 with Sheikh Sulaiman & told him that he
 had already given orders to Ahmed Shawish
 killing of Dr Anwar Shukairi, Sheikh Sulaiman
 upset about this & decided to write the following
 telling Abu Mahimoud he should not carry out
 the assassination of Dr Anwar at the same time
 he wrote to Dr Shukairi telling him he should
 leave & come to Beirut & to remain in Beirut
 as a punishment & a letter to Ahmed Shukairi, the
 brother of Dr Anwar instructing him to write to
 his brother & instruct him to leave for Beirut.
 Mohd. Said delivered one letter to Ahmed Shukairi,
 kept the other two letters & proceeded to Acre.
 When he reached Sidon he slept there & that
 night in order to proceed to Acre the following
 morning. The next day the news came that
 Dr Anwar had been killed. Mohd. Said went
 back from Sidon to Damascus & on his
 arrival he met Sheikh Sulaiman who said
 that he had heard on the radio that
 Dr Anwar had been killed, is that true; he
 replied that he did not reach Acre, so he
 instructed Mohd. Said to send the letters to me
 & Yassin instructing us to report to Sheikh
 Sulaiman. Awad El Beitun came to Damascus
 & told Yassin & I, you two must go to Damascus
 & report to Sheikh Sulaiman & we went seven
 days after the murder of Dr Anwar. We swore
 on the Koran that we had nothing to do with
 the murder of Dr Anwar & explained the whole
 situation to Sheikh Sulaiman & said to him
 that after we refused before Abu Mahimoud to
 kill Dr Anwar he then sent for Ahmed Shawish
 his brother in law, together with Awad El
 Beitun & his brother Fayad who accepted

- the order & killed Anwar as we understood after the crime had been committed. A letter was received from Abu Mahmud denying the murder of Dr Anwar. Sheikh Suleiman called us & said it is not true, we asked Sheikh Suleiman to bring Abu Mahmud to Damascus & we will face him & prove what we have said is correct. Sheikh Suleiman wrote a letter to Abu Mahmud & asked him to come to Damascus in order to give an explanation, Abu Mahmud wrote back admitting that he was the one who ordered Ahmed Shawish, Awad El Beitun to assassinate Dr Anwar, we then returned to Palestine, on our arrival in Palestine Mhd. Said, Yassin & I joined the gang of Abu Mahmud & remained with him for about 15 days. Ahmed Shawish remained with Abu Mahmud. One month after the murder of Dr Anwar Shukairi, Ahmed Shawish returned from rebels & took his wife from Acre to Damascus. I do not know how long he stayed there but returned with his family 15 days before Ramadan to his village. He remained in the village until we arranged to surrender ourselves & hand him over. I was in Acre when Dr Anwar was killed together with Yassin at Mahmud El Bakri's barber-shop. From the shop we went to FAYED KITHIROS where I bought a box of cigarettes while standing there we saw people running & on enquiry we heard that Dr Anwar had been killed. I proceeded with Yassin to our village where we learnt that "Damascene people" we accused of having killed Anwar. We escaped from the village & met Ahmed Shawish who admitted to us that he together with Awad & Fayad El Batam had killed Dr Anwar, the words that he said to us were: "I had the order from Abu Mahmud, I went to the Clinic of Dr Anwar
- 5.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.

NB
did they know of Dr. A's death?
NB.

24 & took him out & brought him towards the Casino.
I took him on the plea to treat my wife & on reaching
near the Casino I fired at him also my Companion
& we escaped.

Read over to the above named who
certified its correctness by fixing his
thumb print below.

Defamed
with Shamrock
Didn't go back
to Hare after death of A.

Statement of Ali Omar Ali

Central Prison, Acre.

Vol. No 12.

p. 84

On Monday the 4th Dec. 1939 at about 12:40 pm. I called at Acre Central Prison and obtained the following additional statements from above named detained prisoners.

9. I know Ahmad for 12 or 15 yrs. He was with me at school at Damsan village. For many yrs. I did not see him nor had spoken to him until about a month prior to Dr. Anwar's assassination. I met him in Acre town. I greeted him. I saw Ahmad Shawish once more that was about 30-36 days after Dr. Anwar was shot. This took place during the day, at Kisra Village whilst I was with Abu Mahmud, a Rebel leader. I returned to my village Damsan on that same day and six weeks later I met Ahmed Shawish. He told me that he had left Abu Mahmud's band and wished to settle in the village. I used to see him every day. About three days after Ahmad Shawish mentioned the fact ~~also~~ about Dr. Anwar's assassination. He said "If I (Ahmed) and my friends Awad El-Beitan and Fayyad El-Beitan would not have killed Dr. Anwar he (Ahmed) would not be afraid from the Govt."

I remember the exact words, Ahmad Shawish mentioned. He said "I took him out of his chair and they fired at him." (Dr. Anwar Shukrieh). Yassin El Muhawish was present but I do not know whether Yassin heard what I ~~had~~ heard. I have ~~severed~~ severed my relations with Ahmad Shawish from that day on as of the killing of Dr. Anwar.

I did not inform the Govt of Ahmad's act because I myself was wanted by the police for being a rebel. But on the following day I have informed Moh. Hadi and Ahmad Abdul Hamid both of Taura Village of what Ahmad Shawish had told me on the previous day. I happened to be in Taura Village when I told the last named persons.

I did not go to Taura Village for this sole purpose. I was with Yassin Muhawish, on the following day

and Abdul Hamid sent me a written message by a messenger, a copy I have in prison among my personal effects. The original I tore up, telling me to call up at the appointed place to meet ~~Abu~~ Abu Bey Shukrieh.

in order to relate to the latter my information regarding the murder of his brother Anwar. I went with Yassin Muhawish and had interviewed Afu Bey. I have later on made a statement to Mr. Rung, Serre Police which was recorded. I have nothing to add to it. I did not see Awad and Fayyad el Bitan. It is possible that I came across these two persons without knowing their names.

Statement read over, explained & signed
Ali Omar.

taken down by me

N.M. Kramer.

First statement of Yassin
Yassin Muhawish Moh.
Central Prison Acre.

Dep. page 100

Vol. No 14.

(28)

p. 83 of Dep.

On Monday 4th Dec. 1939 at about 1 pm I have obtained an additional statement from the above mentioned detained prisoner at Central Prison, Acre.

I know Ahmad Shawish of my village, Damsour. I have known him from childhood. He was living in Acre town for a number of yrs. I used to see him often in Acre. I knew that Ahmad Shawish was a member of Abu Mahmoud's gang about two months ago. Ahmad returned to Damsour Village. I saw and spoke to him only telling him "Mashaba", later on, i.e. about a week later I asked Ahmad Shawish why he had killed Dr. Anwar. Ahmad Shawish said "Abu Mahmoud ordered me and Awad and Fayyad el Beitani to murder Dr. Anwar and we had to murder him." Ahmad Shawish told me that Fayyad el Beitani and Awad his brother fired at the Dr. but he, Ahmad, took Dr. Anwar ~~and~~ out from his clinic for this purpose. Nobody was present when Ahmad Shawish told me this. I do not remember whether Ali el Omer was present or not.

The reason why I had asked Ahmed Shawish as to who murdered Dr. Anwar was due to the fact that I had heard that I was accused of killing Dr. Anwar & in order to prove my innocence of this crime I had to enquire as to who the perpetrator was. The reason why I asked Ahmed Shawish & not another person was because Ahmed Shawish was also accused with me for the said murder.

I then proceeded to Taura Village with Ali Omar A. P. to see Ahmed Abdul Hamid & Mohammed El Afadi to inform them that Ahmed Shawish had confessed to having killed Dr. Anwar. There persons were , between me & A. P.

Bay Shukairi during the time I was accused of Dr. Anwar's murder. I also promised these persons to assist the Police in arresting Ahmed Shawish. In fact we have plotted his arrest & were arrested with him thus to remove suspicion that I caused the arrest.

When Ahmed Shawish confessed to me that Fayad & Awad Beitun & he have killed Dr. Anwar he said that only Awad had fired at the Dr. He, Ahmed & Fayad did not fire at all.

Det. Yassin Muhawish

(31) وحاصل خط صفيه خاصه الدكتور وسكنت احمد سوري حال هذه التثنيه
 يا دكتور وهذا صحتي ان اهل الدكتور عادت الدكتور اخذ التثنيه مع
 احمد سوري وبذلك الوثقت عادت صبيته ينزل مع صبيته دار وديع
 والد الثاني القابل لا حامل صبيته سلم واعطاه الى احمد سوري بغير واسمه
 مع صبيته على اسم واخرج من فرد ورمى له عبد الله وانما عادت مع ابن احمد

سوري اي خبيلهم في فخه وانما بدتها الترتيب ومرت التفتت خلفي وسكنت
 صوت طلعه التفتت خلفي وانما عاتي عادت محمد القزوين وعطى الشيخ صبيته
 فردوه صبيتهما واحمد سوري صبيته خلفي طبعه لنا عبد الدكتور وسكنت الدكتور
 اندر يفرح ويقول اخ انا انور يا عمر فانما هربت وادعاه لي ليربوا فانما
 رحت مع صبيته كنيه الروم وبذلك التور انا صار صبيته لعنه مقلبي
 وانا في يوم رحت لدايه مقلبي ومن الظاهر اني سيقول لعهه للدايه وكنت واقف
 بالخارج للدايه وصليتي رقتي داخل الدكان فقال لي سيقول صبيته في جبه
 بانده وقت الحادته عندهما انقضت الدكتور انه كنت عاتي انما تلبس القدر
 واجدوني بانده عادت الحادته فانما انقضت لي بقالي فانما لا تجيب صبيته
 لعهه لانده عاتي غير لوال الذي يحكي يقين فانما خفت ما اقلت احمد
 والله انا خفت لانا مع لقا ونفسي وقد مت هذه السره ده انا اعرف
 محمد القزوين واحمد سوري وعطى الشيخ وصبيته عرفت انما واناوا بصبره وانما
 بانده لدايه مقلبي ويجمعوا مع وانما لدايه خارج الدكان عندهما عادت
 محمد القزوين وعطى الشيخ رابطيه بجانب الدكان جنبه الطبله والدايه لم
 معها اسلمه ان عادت بها اخذ انما انقضت صبيته ان واحد منها فرد
 لانذكر البسمه اشغالهم الذبيبه اطلقوا الدار على الدكتور بن لكانوا
 لاسببه حلمات وعقل ولم يكن لعهه منهم حليم انذكر بومته الحادته
 كانت سياره ابي عبيد واقفه خلف دار النصارى وهذه الحادتي لا غير

تسبب عليه اعداء ولهم من
 سوري محضوه على

الامضاء

Statement of: Abdel Latif Banguia

Damman Village

Wit. No 16.

(32)

35 Fellaheen Moslem.

Statement recorded by me at Divisional Headquarters Acre on [14.6.40] at 08.50 hrs.

About one month before B. Anwar Shukairi was killed I was a prisoner with the rebels in the hills to S.E. of Kantari. Abu Mahmud # was presented holding a Rebel Court when the Officer, Youssef Ahmed arrived dressed in civilian clothes & riding a white mare. He greeted Abu Mahmud & told him that B. Anwar Shukairi was coming regularly to the Police Station, giving information & that if B. Anwar was to be left in Acre town he (Youssef Ahmed) would be in danger. Abu Mahmud said alright & four or five days later B. Anwar was shot.

I was beside Abu Mahmud at the time as my care was to be heard that day & I was standing with my Guards within two metres of both Abu Mahmud & Youssef Ahmed & heard the whole of their conversation. I did not give this information before as I was afraid.

Statement read over etc. . . .

Statement of Lahad El Haj Dahis

1.
Wit. No 17

Manshiya Village

(33)

50. Talleh - Moolan.

Statement recorded by me this 17th day
of June, 1940 at Manshiya Village at 15.45 hrs.

Two or three days before the murder
of Dr Anwar Shukairi at Acre, my wife was
sick & I took her to see Dr Anwar & found
that he was not present in his house. I then
went to ^{the} Pharmacy of Darwish Eff. in order to
obtain some medicine & found Dr Anwar
Shukairi there. I explained that my wife
was sick & accompanied him with my
wife in the Dr's car to the clinic. On our
way we passed Susp. Youssef Ahmed
sitting in the shop belonging to Fawzi Awani,
with him. He treated my wife & we
returned to the village. The following morning
Subhi El Aris came to me & told me that
a letter was waiting for me at the shop of
Fawzi El Awani. I went to the shop & asked
Fawzi El Awani what he wanted. He told me
that Susp. Youssef Ahmed wished to see me.
Fawzi Awani phoned the Police Station from the
shop of Abbas Bedan & told Susp. Youssef Ahmed
that I had arrived & did he wish him to bring
me to the station. Susp. Youssef Ahmed replied
"I wish to see him at my house at 16.00 hrs."
I arrived at Fawzi Awani's shop at about
(P.F.O)

(34) midday. at 16.00 hrs I went to the house of Susp.
Yameef Ahmed & on arrival found him sitting with
F.P.C. Abdul Aziz Ahmed, the A.S.P's orderly. He
said to me "your name is Fahd Behas" & I
replied "yes". He said "I saw you riding in the car
with Dr Anwar Shukairi" I replied to him "yes",
my wife was sick & I took her to him for
treatment". The Susp. said "NO," I see that you
go to him a lot" I denied this & asked what
was the matter with Dr Anwar. The Susp. then
said. "Don't you know that Dr Anwar is
against the rebels" I replied "I know him to
be a very good man & one that goes to treat
the rebels when they are wounded" Yameef
Ahmed replied "He goes & treats the rebels &
comes & reports to the Police where they are"
Yameef Ahmed then said "I have written a
letter to Abu Mahmud asking for you to
be killed as you are working for a
traitor. This letter I intended sending the
other day but for the sake of Farzi Awan
I have stopped it. The next time you are
seen with a traitor you will be shot." He
took the letter from his pocket & gave it
to F.P.C. Abdul Aziz Ahmed & told him
to read it to him. After he had finished
reading it he tore the letter up. The contents
of the letter were roughly "To Abu Mahmud-
after greetings it explained that I was
taking information to Dr Anwar Shukairi
who was passing it on to the Police &
recommending that I should be shot. He
then instructed me to go back to

Manshiya & informs all the inhabitants ⁽²⁾ ⁽³⁵⁾ that they
were not to go to be anwar. I returned to the
Village & told the people, Hussein El Haj Hussein,
Siah Sukar & in fact every body I met in the
Village. The next morning Lutfi Hamadow
& two others, Whom I do not know the names
of, one is from Makas & the from Sakhnin,
all carrying revolvers, came to my house &
started to curse to anwar & said "If you have
any dealings with him, there is nothing else for
you but to be shot" They also told the other
Villagers. I know Shekho the Policeman very
well & he the brother of the Bascha a taxi
driver in Acre. He was working with the
rebels during the troubles & had a position
similar to a Kaid. In the first instance
I believe that Shekho was working well for
the Govt. & passing information & Insp. Youssef
Ahmed handed him over to his brother the
Bascha with the instructions that he should
be beaten. Ibrahim Yarabulsi (Now dead) took
him to the hills & lashed his feet, after which
Shekho started to work for the rebels & became
Youssef Ahmed's right hand man. He acted
as messenger between Abu Mahmoud & Youssef
Ahmed. I have seen him passing through
the Village in company with the rebels to
the hills. On many occasions I have seen
him escorting abducting persons from the
towns. Taking them up to the hills but I
cannot state the names of any of these
persons. I have not passed this information
before as I have been afraid until I heard
of the arrest of Insp. Ahmed Youssef.
statement read over etc....

تتو والطيفي من محمد و توحي ومالدا في يريم ان تذهب لا عند
 يوس في اخذ في الحائط ولما سهر في سائر من فقه لم اني وابهره
 وحب زاهو به سبب او عزة ايم فقه الذكور انور ورا عرف
 من الذبح فقه وهذه امارتي

ادناه سدي السه
 في وري التفتيح

(a)

Sheet No. 1.

39

B/Sgt. Bellings

Wit No 18.

Ramat Gan Division

Police - Christian

Statement of the above named recorded at Ramat Gan Division H.Q. on 13/12/39 at 10.00 hrs. States as follows:-

I remember the 8th June 1939. On that morning I arrived at my office at 7.45 am. I cannot remember whether the Suspect Yusef Ahmed was in the Police Station or not. I then proceeded to the District Office on duty in connection of the King's Birthday Parade. Suspect Yusef Ahmed arrived shortly after I got there. I spoke to him. I do not remember the exact time but it was about 9 O'clock. When the A.D.C. arrived I went into the Office & paid my compliments & compliments & remained in the office with the rest of the guests. I then walked towards the door standing on the steps to the main entrance. I do not remember who else was also standing on the steps. Later on B/Sgt Whymark, Graham, & Parker & others joined me. Then I believe Suspect Yusef Ahmed came out of the Office & stood on the other side of the steps talking to other people.

P.T.O.

(40) I then noticed Dr Anwar's car passing at great speed towards the Fakhoura. In about 10 minutes the same car returned & stopped opposite the D.O.'s Office. I saw Dr Anwar sitting on the back seat of the car, he was half leaning & the nurse was sitting beside him. Dr Anwar called me over & said "I have been shot." He did not mention who shot him nor did I ask him. I then called Mr King who was sitting inside the A.D.C. & returned to Dr Anwar before Mr King reached the car. It was then that I asked Dr Anwar several times who shot him. But he was in, in my opinion, in too agitated condition to realize what I was saying. Dr Anwar on the arrival of Mr King ignored me. I do not grasp the whole of Dr Anwar's conversation with Mr King, but I remember Dr Anwar shouting "If you want to arrest anybody, the first one you should arrest is Insp. Yousef Eff." At that time Suspector was six or seven metres away from the car, coming up to it. Insp. Yousef Eff. appeared to be bewildered & it is possible that he did not grasp Dr Anwar's meaning. At that time I saw Insp. Yousef producing his gun to Mr King, at the latter's request. It was a Colt. 38 revolver. Mr King opened it looked at the rounds & then smelt the muzzle & returned it to the Suspector. I saw the Insp. looked surprised but he did not make any remarks. I heard the Doctor tell the driver to go on to Haifa. I wanted to go with them but there was no room in the car. I wanted to make suitable arrangements to get to Haifa. I went

(1) straight to the Government Hospital but was (41)
informed that Dr Anwar was not there and after
inquiries, which took same time, I found him
in the Italian Hospital. I arrived at the Italian
Hospital at about 10.45 a.m. & I met Afu
Bey Shukrieh on the staircase coming down.
I went to see the doctor in charge of the case.
This doctor led me to Dr Anwar's room. The
doctor ~~was~~ told me that Dr Anwar has been
given injections & may not be able to understand
questions. Anyhow he said "Put your face close
to him & he may be able to recognise you." I
have repeated several times asking Dr Anwar
who shot him but he appeared to be in
a coma, i.e. under the influence of drugs. The
only reply I got was "Ahmed" whispered
about three times. He then closed his
eyes & became unconscious. Seeing that it
was hopeless to make further attempts I left
him & went & spoke to Afu Bey, his brother.
Afu Bey told me that his brother Dr Anwar
had told him that the man who shot him
was Ahmed Shawish of Damascus. It
was at that time that I got the
first information about a man named
Ahmed Shawish. I phoned Acre Police
to effect the arrest of Ahmed Shawish
whom I did not know. In the mean time
I took action to identify Ahmed Shawish
from a number of photos of suspects but
Dr Anwar died before I could show them to
him. On my return to Acre I took charge
of the investigations. I recorded a few

statements. Owing to the political situation at that time & my knowledge of Acre people I expected no valuable information forthcoming in this case.

#. I followed investigations in this case as much as I possibly could & passed my information forthcoming in writing when the events occurred. I think, either the next day or the day after, I happened to be in Dr Anwar's ~~home~~ clinic with his brother Afis Bey, when the latter produced a blotter to me saying that on this blotter was scribbled the name of Ahmed Shawish about eleven times. Having seen the two blotters produced from a envelope marked "A" in red, I cannot identify either of these two to be the one shown to me by Afis. I did not initial the blotter in question at the time. The blotter remained with Afis Bey at his request. I did not visit the scene.

Q & A. 1. I was stationed in Acre from August, 1937 in Acre as B/Sgt. "J" & remained there until August, 1939 when I was transferred to Jaffa District.

Q & A. 2. Susp. Yusef Ahmed was transferred to Acre a few ~~not~~ months after my transfer. This Susp. was transferred to Gaza about one week after the murder of Dr. Anwar.

Statement read over, explained & signed by the above named below.

Sgt. ? Billings
B/Sgt.

Sgt. N. M. Kramer A.S.P.

Taken down by me in the presence of Mr Kramer
A.S.P.

B. M. Morgan B/Sgt. 1207

Rep. of M.S.P. King.

Witness No 23.

On 8.6.39 at about 9:30 hrs. I was sitting in the D.A.C.'s Office at Reception held on the occasion of the M. Birthday. During this period the Arab notables were paying their respects.

I met the D.A.C. and travelled with him in his car to the Office, and on arrival saw Inspector Yousef Ahmed there. He came into the reception and on several occasions returned to the room.

Someone came into the room and I heard that Dr. Auwar Shukairi was outside and had been shot. I immediately went outside and saw Dr. Auwar standing up in his car with his head and shoulder through the window of the car and he called to me, at the same time pointing his finger to Inspector Ahmed. "Mr. King if you want to arrest any person for this arrest your Inspector Yousef Ahmed."

I threw a cordon around the area by the Dist. Office and asked Inspector Yousef Ahmed, who was standing by the side of me, "Have you a gun" and he replied "Yes." I asked him to see it and he handed to me his .38 Service (issue)

revolver. I inspected it and saw that it was loaded with 6 rounds. I handed the gun back to him and told the inspector to accompany me.

It was then that I learnt that the Mr. had been shot near the Casino Cafe. I arranged for him to go to the hospital and Bt Sgt. Billings was detailed by me to accompany him and record his statement and if necessary a dying declaration.

I proceeded with the Inspector to the scene of the shooting and found one empty case from a .32 automatic pistol. Interviewed a number of persons and arrested a number of suspects.

بأية طريقة أخرى نخولنا ان نمتلكها او نعطها اي حق بها بل ان الانتقال المذكور كان انتقال بطريق الاعارة ونصح كذلك انه لدى تسجيل الاملاك المذكورة على اسمنا كنا تعهدنا لها بان نرجع جميع الاملاك المذكورة لها او لمن ترينه بدون اي مقابل وفي اي وقت من الاوقات تطلب منا اجراء ذلك .

والآن بناء على ما تقدم ورغبة منا بالقيام بتعهداتنا التي اخذناها على أنفسنا تجاه السيدة نسيبة علم الدين المذكورة وايضاً لها الى حقوقها فلذلك نحن الموصفين ادناه عارف علم الدين وخاتم محمد علم الدين نصح اننا وكلنا وتوكل السادة الائمة اسماؤهم وهم الحامي امين افندي الحلبي محام في بيروت والحامي الشيخ سليم افندي علم الدين محام في جبل الرحمان والشيخ خليل افندي علم الدين امين صندوق مستشفى الجامعة الاميركية في بيروت مجتمعين ومنفردين ليقوموا عنا وعن كل منا ببيع وفراغ وتسجيل الاراضي المذكورة اسماءها واصافها ونمرها في البند الاول والثاني من هذه الوكالة جميعها او بعضها على دفعة واحدة او دفعات متعددة لاسم السيدة نسيبة علم الدين او لاسم من تشاء في دائرة الظاهو الرسمية ذات الاختصاص او تصحح قيد الاراضي المذكورة من اسمنا لاسم السيدة نسيبة علم الدين وفوضناهم ونفوضهم مجتمعين ومنفردين بان يقرروا عنا بان الاملاك المذكورة هي املاكها الخاصة وانها مسجلة على اسمنا بطريق الاعارة وان لزم الامر لذكر اي ثمن فقد فوضناهم ونفوضهم مجتمعين ومنفردين بان يقرروا عنا عن كل منا باستلام الثمن بالتام والكمال وان يبرأوا ذمتها من الثمن وقد فوضناهم بتخليم وتوقيع جميع المستندات والاوراق اللازمة لاجل اجراء البيع والفراغ والتسجيل او تصحح القيد وان هذه الوكالة هي وكالة عامة مطلقة للقيام بجميع ما عهدنا الى الوكلاء المذكورين القيام به بموجب هذه الوكالة كما انها وكالة دورية لا يجوز لنا او لاي منا فيها الرجوع عن توكيل الوكلاء المذكورين او بعضهم ولا عزلهم او عزل بعضهم وكلما عزلناهم يرجعون وكلاء وذلك لتصلح حق الغير بهذه الوكالة وهو حق السيدة نسيبة علم الدين التي هي المصلحة الحقيقية للاراضي المذكورة جميعها ولا يجوز لنا عمل اي شي * بغير علم هذه الوكالة او ان نوكل اي شخص آخر باجراء وفراغ الاراضي المذكورة واصافها اعلاء او اي جزء منها لخلاف السيدة نسيبة علم الدين المذكورة وكذلك لا يحق لنا ان نقوم باي عمل يخالف هذه الوكالة او بغير علمها .

وبناء عليه قد اعطينا هذه الوكالة ورقعتها باضافتنا في هذا اليوم

سنة ١٩٤٠

من شهر

حفظه افضل السيد يوسف احمد المحترم

تحية واحتراماً

بالإشارة الى كتابكم بتاريخ ١١/١١/٤٠ انيكم بما يجب
اننا قد استحصلنا على جميع الافادات الموجودة في المحكمات والتي
اعطيت اهم فاضل التحقيق وادخلت مع المشر سوندرس

دجئنا في القضية

ان المشر سوندرس وعداه يستحصل على الافادات الموجودة لدى
البوليس ولكنه لم يرسل الي دسجيه الاصحى بمطالبة لاني
اريد ان اصحاب لمقا بلنكم لدى الدفاع ولكنه تقاطع الدفاع ولكنه ارى
انه ضا بنين ابائكم قبل درس افادات البوليس تكون عديمة الجدوى
لاني اريد ان اجبت كل نقطة موجهة في افادات البوليس لدى
استلام الافادات المذكورة من المشر سوندرس سأوجه لمقا بلنكم
وقد قابت عندكم معروف وكتب لي ايضاً بهذا الخصوص وكتب
له اليوم ايضاً استخذه ليطيب به المشر سوندرس
الامر اني ارسل افادات البوليس وقد علم اليوم ~~دفعته ط بلنكم~~
~~عن المشر سوندرس~~ ~~والفقه عن الجواي لكر~~
~~لني قد كنت عشت مع كليم الساج~~ ~~بشأنه يقينه دعواكم~~
اما بلالوي نصيبي الدعوى فله يقينه قبل كانوه الثاني
~~دفعته ان المشر سوندرس~~

١٩٤١

هذا وتنضموا بقبول فائده الاحترام

THE DISTRICT COURT
HAIFA.

16th December, 1940.

John Asfour, Esq.,
Advocate, Haifa.
Henry Cattin, Esq.,
Advocate, Jerusalem
H.C.W. Sanders, Esq.,
Advocate, Haifa.

Sir,

No. 54/40
Subject: - Criminal Assize Case No. 54/40
Attorney General v. Ahmad
Abad Shawish and 4 others.

It is expected that the Court of Criminal Assize will sit at Haifa as from the 13th January, 1941 to try several cases including the above mentioned case. The depositions in this case show that you defend one or the other of the accused persons.

2. I shall be glad if you will kindly confirm whether you still represent any of the accused and will defend him or them at the trial.

I am, Sir,
Your obedient servant,

J. J. Kahl
REGISTRAR.

Legal 44.

No.

وفج 44 قضاي

7470 7400 44.



PALESTINE

To:

Inspector of Police,

لمصلحة مفتش بوليس

7470 7400

Please receive for execution the Criminal Warrants enumerated hereunder, and return the duplicate copy of this schedule duly receipted.

الرجو استلام اوامر الجبس المذكورة اذناه للتفيذ واعادة الصورة التالفة عن هذا الكنف بمطالبة حسب الاصول
مطالبة لاجل انه مطبوعة منقولة منكم لمطالبة لمصلحة مفتش بوليس اذناه للتفيذ

Place

المحل

مكتب

Date

التاريخ

تاريخ

Signature

الامضاء

مكتب

Appointment

الرتبة

مكتب

Schedule of Criminal Warrants Forwarded to the Police for Execution.

كنف اوامر الجبس المرسلة لبوليس للتفيذ

Court No. رقم المحكمة	Fines الغرامات		Court Fees رسوم المحكمة		Costs مصاريف الدعوى		Deposits الامانات	
	EP. مكتب	Mills مل	EP. مكتب	Mills مل	EP. مكتب	Mills مل	EP. مكتب	Mills مل
Name and Residence الاسم وعمل الإقامة مع رقم منزل على الطريق								

THE PALESTINE POLICE.

IN REPLY PLEASE QUOTE
No. 11,480/PS.

HEADQUARTERS,
THE PALESTINE POLICE FORCE,
JERUSALEM.

16th December, 1940.

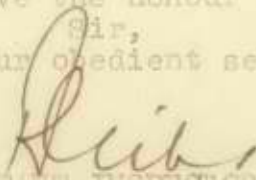
Sir,

Subject :- Inspector Yusif Ahmad.

I have the honour to refer to your application of the 13th instant and to inform you that it is regretted your application cannot be granted.

The above-named ~~Kausan~~ is detained at Central Prison, Acre and you are at liberty to interview him whenever you desire.

I have the honour to be,
Sir,
Your obedient servant,


ASSISTANT INSPECTOR-GENERAL.
C. I. D.

Henry Eff. Catten,
Barrister-at-Law,
P.O.B. 383,
JERUSALEM.



ON HIS MAJESTY'S SERVICE

Henry Eff. Cohen

Barrister at Law,

P.O.B. 383.

عن ١٢٠٠ / ١٨ / ٩ / القديس
 هذه القديسة المعطاة اليونسف السيد ركنه المثل
 بعد الاخذ ان سلام
 عليه يا صوفى القديس ان قدون طقسنا القديس الجليل
 وصوفى وهو دى في طير يا لدا مستشفاً املان ان تكونوا
 الان خير من حاضره
 ثم انا في البار في الجوه ذهبت ليعا زياره المسجون
 ورسا احمد موكبهم وهو يشهد في طيريه زيارتهم كما وانتم
 الذين في موافقه مع ان اجرة ستم صموده عند ولده
 طبعكم تعلم بيدون حاضره وانتم حوزكم كنف احسان انتم
 ان تدعون ليعا لمعاليه وحوز المرحه حاضرون واقفاً
 بالاعمال كما للذهاب كنفهم ودرهم اجور ستم نقد
 مانا مرون عاقل رهن صومهم ليعا اشتهي ان يكون
 محو اللوفر الى القديس وهذا كنفهم زياده وجوابي
 من تلفون في في حجه مودون في حله السيد
 وخصه القول ان السجون يطلب حقه كنفهم باي
 صوره كانت اراخا السيد ناغي في حصول الكرم
 هذه الحاضره راد حوز القديس لعدم وصول جوابي

اكون مودوناً للبقا في طيرهم كنفهم استوفى صفاً للذهاب
 ليعا لذهاب انا منتظر الرد بالتلفون وقسمهم
 كما في وياختم احضام يا سيع الذي
 صودون الى حوض
 السيد
 حجه
 هذه القاضيه السيد مودون الحاج صفاً السيد المحترم
 حجه واعتدائاً
 بالاشارة الى اننا في تيارين ١٢ / ١٧ / ١٢
 لقد سجدوا اخذكم باي الله ليعا اشم افاده
 الشهور المعطاة للبوليس في القضاة من المستر سوندر
 وهذا هو السبب السيد لنا غريته بزياره السيد
 يوسف احمد ان من مقابل له فيحصل ركنه افادان
 الشهور التي اعطيت للبوليس تكونه عديده الجدد
 يدني اريد الا سقيضاح منه عن كل نقطه وردت
 في افادات البوليس فارجو اذا اللجاء على المستر
 سوندر من بارسل افادات البوليس في حوض الى الحوا
 وهاذا تصلي الافادات المذكورة فاني اذهب فوراً
 لمعاليه في يوم جذا في حوض القضاة وذهبي في
 ركنه الزيادة المذكورة لا يحصل في اذننا في حوضنا

دارا شرفنا الى القصر فمكنا انه يبعث في احوال

عن ابن القتيبة قال

منه لا يتصور

في ٢١ تشرين ثاني سنة ١٩٤٠

حضرة الناضل السيد يوسف احمد المحترم

تحية واحتراما

بالاشارة الى كتابكم بتاريخ ١١/١١/٤٠ افيدكم بما يلي ..

- (١) اننا قد استحصلنا على جميع الافادات الموجودة في المحكمة والتي اعطيت امام قاضي التحقيق واصبحت مع المستر سوندرسون وبحسنا في القضية .
- (٢) ان المستر سوندرسون وعد ان يستحصل على الافادات الموجودة لدى البوليس ولكنه للآن لم يرسلها لي وهي من الاهمية بمكان لاني اريد الذهاب لمقابلتكم لدرس نقاط الدفاع ولكن اري ان مقابلي اياكم قبل درس افادات البوليس تكون عديمة الجدوى ولدى استلامي الافادات المذكورة من المستر سوندرسون ساتوجه لمقابلتكم وقد قابلت صديقكم مصروف وكتب لي ايضا بهذا الخصوص وكتبت له اليوم ايجا استحقه ليطلب من المستر سوندرسون الاسراع بارسال افادات البوليس وقد حضر اليوم واطلعت على جوابي لكم .

- (٣) اما بخصوص تعيين الدعوى فلن نعين قبل كانون الثاني سنة ١٩٤١

هذا ونفضلوا بقبول فائق الاحترام

13th. December, 40.

Assistant Inspector General,
C.I.D.,
Jerusalem.

Dear Sir,

I am instructed to appear for the defence before the Court of Assize of a former Police Officer, Yousef Ahmad, who is now detained at Acre Prison.

I shall be grateful if you could see your way to order the temporary transfer of the abovenamed to the Central Prison at Jerusalem so that I may take from the prisoner full instructions as to his defence. The trial may take place in the second week of January.

I remain,

Yours faithfully,

Received of the
C. I. B.
the sum of

£ 100/-

for the purchase of the
of the sum of £ 100/-

Yours faithfully,
J. B. B.



PALESTINE

NOTICE TO ADVOCATE.

اعلان محامي
הודעה לעורך-דין

In the Court

To Mr. H. Battan

Advocate.

Case No.

رقم القضية 54/4
مسפר המשפט

V. נגד

أحمد شاموش & others

Take notice that the above-mentioned case has been fixed for

the 21st day of January 1941, at 9 a.m.

من شهر
سنة
19 بشעה
للمساء

ابلاغك ان القضية المذكورة تعينت ليوم
لهوي يدوع لك המשפט הנ"ל נקבע ליום

Date

19/1/41

التاريخ
תאריך

Seal of Court
ختم المحكمة
חותמת בית-המשפט

Signature
of Clerk

امضاء الكاتب
חתימת המזכיר

I certify that on _____ I served a copy of this notice to _____

בלט صورة عن هذا الاعلان الى
מסרתי העתקה מהודעה זו ל

اثبت على اني بيوم
הנני מאשר שביום

Date _____

التاريخ
התאריך

Process Server _____

المباشر
השמש

Witness _____

شاهد עד

Recipient _____

المبلغ اليه
המקבל

٢١٦٢

Love faithfully.

Please remember me kindly to the
friends by you.

With all the very best.

Yours very sincerely

Alfred

المختار
حياتنا

عند روى البريد ٣٩١

تليفون ٤٩٨

ميفافى ٢ كانون ثانى سنة ١٩٤١

حضرة الاستاذ الفاضل هنرى كثن المحترم

عزيزى هنرى

تحية وسلام وبعد اود بان اذكرك بان موعد رؤية دعوى يوسف
احمد قد قرب وانى لحد الان لم اتخذ اى اجراءات فى الدعوى لذلك ارجو
حضورك الى حيفا باقرب وقت لاجل المداولة بشأن الدعوى وتهيئة دفاعنا
سوية بالاشتراك مع ساندرس ومقابلة المتهم للمرة الاخيرة .
وتفضل قبول تحياتى

المخلص



لؤى

سأفهم يوم ٢٠ . قامت المتهم وسأقدم للاستدعاء طبيبكم لمرور الدعوى

منذ الاستاذ الفاضل هنرى كثن المحترم

تحية واحترام

بالاجابة لتعليمات بتاريخ ١٠/١٠ ، فخصصت دعوى يوسف احمد لمرور الدعوى
تقدي سيدخل الى حيفا يوم ٢٠ الجاري لتقابل مع الاستاذ ساندرس وعمل
انه نيابة الوزارة وصوفد قابل المتهم وسأقدم استدعاء وطبيب
شهود الدعوى
وتفضلوا

P.O. Box 329,
Haifa.

14th Jan. 1948.

Dear Henry Eff.,

Enclosed you will please find the statements of the witnesses as per your directions, and trust that you will find them in order.

I wish to point out, however, that prosecution witnesses Nos. 25 and 28, as contained on the back page of the Information, have made no reports, but their names appear on the statements of accused Ahmed Abed Shawish, as takers of same; which statements you had not asked me to get.

On Thursday last, I was unable to get any work done because Tewfic Eff. was away from Nazareth. The work proceeded only at about 11 am on Friday - Hence the delay.

On Monday morning I shall proceed to Acre to get the statement of Ahmed Shawish from the Extradition file, and shall forward

المخبر
جناح الضيق

عدد ورق البريد ٣٩١

تليفون ٤٩٨

مبفا في ٤ كانون الثاني سنة ١٩٤١

حضرة الاستاذ القانوني هنري كتن المحترم

تحية وبعد اعلمكم اني قدمت اليوم ممر طلبا للمسجل بلزوم تبليغ شهود
دفاع المتهم يوسف احمد لذلك ارجو عدم اتخاذ اجراءات بهذا الخصوص
تفاديا من دفع رسوم لا مبرر لها
ونفضل بقبول فائق الاحترام

المخلص
كاتب المدعي
م. م. م.

$$\begin{array}{r}
 105.419 \\
 104.950 \\
 \hline
 00.469
 \end{array}
 \quad
 \begin{array}{r}
 3893
 \end{array}$$

$$\begin{array}{r}
 138.12. \\
 18.18. \\
 \hline
 157.10
 \end{array}$$

$$\begin{array}{r}
 36. \\
 3 \\
 \hline
 108 = 18. \\
 107.21 -
 \end{array}$$

في ٤/١/٤١

حضرة الاستاذ الفاضل حنا افندي عصفور المحترم

تحية واحتراما

بالاجابة لكتابكم بتاريخ ٢/١/٤١ بخصوص دعوى

يوسف احمد ان هنري افندي سيد هب الي حيفا يوم ٢٠

الجاري لمقابلتكم مع الاستاذ سوندرسون وعمل الترتيبات

اللازمة وهو قد قابل المتهم وسنقدم استدعا* بطلب شهود

الدفاع *

وتفضلوا بقبول فائق الاحترام

P.O. Box 329,
Haifa.

7th Jan. 1941.

Dear Henry Eff.,

I am sending you herewith a certified copy of the Statement of Ahmed Abd Shawish, from the Extradition file in the case at hand. I had some difficulties in getting it at the beginning but was successful at the end.

A few days ago, I sent you by registered mail the statements of the prosecution witnesses together with a covering letter and hope that you had already received them.

Finally, I wish you a merry Xmas and a happy New Year.

Yours very sincerely,
Shawish

Certificate of Posting of a Registered Postal Packet.

תזכרת תשלום רשומה מסומנת תעודת משלוח של צרור דאר רשום.

Registration No. 782 Registration fee paid 15 mils
 תמורת התשלום 15 מיל
 מספר הרשום 52 מיל

A postal Packet addressed as under has been registered this day
 היום הוצגה המעטפה למשלוח כדלקמן
 צרור דאר רשום המסומן דלמטה נרשם היום

Date Stamp

Accepting Clerk

המפקד המסומן
 המפקד המסומן

Certificate of Posting of a Registered Postal Packet.

תעודת משלוח של צרור דאר רשום. تذكرة تصدير رزمة مسجلة

Registration No.

32

Registration fee paid 18 mils

نمرة التسجيل

قيمة التسجيل المدفوعة 18 ملا

מספר הרשום

22 mils

דמי הרשום ששולמו 13 מיל.

A Postal Packet addressed as under has been registered this day

ان الرزمة المعنونة ادناه سجلت في البريد اليوم

צרור דאר עפ"י הסען הרשום נרשם היום

Henry El Cotton

Jemelan

Accepting Clerk

JL

الموظف المستلم

הפקיד המקבל





A No 335667

وصل قبلة RECEIPT

In the Court at لدى محكمة
בית משפט

Civil—Criminal Case No. استدعاء
 * Civil—Criminal Appeal رقم
مسפט اورحي-ملي
شعور اورحي-ملي

V.
 بدر
 ضد

Received from لقد استلمت من

the sum of L.P. مبلغ ج.ف.

(amount in words) بدرج المبلغ كتابة

in respect of الحكم

Date ٤١/١/٧٨ التاريخ Court Clerk/Cashier كاتب المحكمة/أمين المصدق

Signature الامضاء مدير بيت המשפט/קצאי

*Strike out words inapplicable.

*מחק את המלים שאין צורך בהן

*אשטב הסכמת הגיר מלא

— 5 —

[illegible]

13

9/11/13

Statement of Expenses.

Wednesday 1st Jan. 1941.

J'lem - Haifa by taxi - - - - - L.P. 0.400

Thursday 2nd. Jan. 1941.

Haifa - Nazareth by bus .040 miles

Nazareth - Haifa by taxi .160 "

Telephone Tewfic Eff. from Haifa 0.200 " 0.240

Friday 3rd. Jan. 1941.

Haifa - Nazareth by bus & return .080

Saturday 4th. Jan. 1941.

Haifa - Nazareth by bus & return .080

Wages of Clerk for two days' work .450

Registered Letter - J'lem. (Receipt) .052

Monday 5th Jan. 1941.

Haifa - Acre by taxi & return .080

Tuesday 6th. Jan. 1941.

Haifa - Acre by taxi & return Twice .160

(Receipt attached) Fees on Certified Copy of Statement .170

Stamps on Certified Copy of " .050

Registered Letter - J'lem. (Receipt) .022

Total Expenses L.P. 1.784

P.T.O.

Total B/R
Friday Haifa - J'lem by taxi

£1.784
350

£2.134

Paid Zaki St on 11/1/41 on account

Prosecution Witnesses

No. of Witnesses.

2. Germain Haddad (Niss)

- (i) Statement on 14/11/39.
- (ii) " " " 22/11/39.
- (iii) " " " 28/11/39.
- (iv) " " " 7/12/39.

No 3. Ibrahim Ahmed Adawi.

- (i) Statement on 14/11/39.
- (ii) " " " 28/11/39.

No 11. Afo Bey Shukairi.

- (i) Statement on 14/11/39.
- (ii) " " " 22/11/39.

No. 12. Ali Omar Ali.

- (i) Statement on 15/11/39.
- (ii) " " " 4/12/39.

No 14. Yassin Muhawish.

- (i) Statement on 4/12/39.

No 15. Abdullah Aliyeh of Here.

- (i) Statement on 12/8/40. In Arabic.

No 16. Abdul Latif Bughia.

- (i) Statement on 14/6/40.

No 17. El Tahed El Haj Hussein Di'nis

- (i) Statement on 17/6/40 - In English.
- (ii) " " " 4/8/40 - In Arabic.

No 18. B/Sgt. Morris William Billings.

- (i) Statement on 13/12/39.

No 23. Mr. Ring A.D.P.

- (i) Report on 8/6/39.

Questionnaire

No. 1 of 10

Statement of [Name]

(i) Statement on 10/1/20

(ii) Statement on 10/1/20

(iii) Statement on 10/1/20

(iv) Statement on 10/1/20

No. 2 of 10

(i) Statement on 10/1/20

(ii) Statement on 10/1/20

No. 3 of 10

(i) Statement on 10/1/20

(ii) Statement on 10/1/20

No. 4 of 10

(i) Statement on 10/1/20

(ii) Statement on 10/1/20

No. 5 of 10

(i) Statement on 10/1/20

No. 6 of 10

(i) Statement on 10/1/20

No. 7 of 10

(i) Statement on 10/1/20

No. 8 of 10

(i) Statement on 10/1/20

(ii) Statement on 10/1/20

No. 9 of 10

(i) Statement on 10/1/20

No. 10 of 10

(i) Statement on 10/1/20



RECEIPT 7232

Handwritten signature or initials in blue ink, possibly reading "1/1/10".

Handwritten signature or initials in blue ink, possibly reading "1/1/10".

Handwritten signature or initials in blue ink, possibly reading "1/1/10".

Large handwritten signature or initials in blue ink, possibly reading "1/1/10".

Handwritten signature or initials in blue ink, possibly reading "1/1/10".



A No 359722

RECEIPT وصل קבלה

In the _____ Court ב לדי בבית משפט ה מס' 359722 at ה

* Civil—Criminal Case ה מס' 359722 No. ה מס' 359722
 Civil—Criminal Appeal ה מס' 359722 ה מס' 359722

Received from ה מס' 359722 ה מס' 359722 ה מס' 359722

the sum of L.P. ה מס' 359722 ה מס' 359722 ה מס' 359722

(amount in words) ה מס' 359722 ה מס' 359722 ה מס' 359722

in respect of ה מס' 359722 ה מס' 359722 ה מס' 359722

Date ה מס' 359722 ה מס' 359722 ה מס' 359722 Court Clerk/Cashier ה מס' 359722 ה מס' 359722

*Strike out words inapplicab'e. ה מס' 359722 ה מס' 359722 ה מס' 359722

The Palestine Prisons.

Telegraphic Address: "PRISON ACRE".

Telephone Number: 22 ACRE.

In your reply please quote

No. U/951/40.

CENTRAL PRISON,

ACRE.
25th. October, 1940.

Sir,

I beg to acknowledge receipt of your letter dated the 22nd. October, 1940 and in reply to enclose herewith the power of attorney duly signed and countersigned as requested.

Encl. 1.

To:-

Mr. Henry Cattani
Barrister-At-Law
P.O.B. 383
Jerusalem.

I have the honour to be,
Sir,
Your obedient servant.

J. D. Grant
ASSISTANT SUPERINTENDENT.
Central Prison, Acre.

The Washington Post

Washington, D.C.

Friday

October 10, 1914

Published for the Proprietor by the Washington Post Office

at the Post Office Building, Washington, D.C.

Under Authority of Act of Congress, September 3, 1879

Postage paid at Washington, D.C.

Subscription price, \$5.00 per annum in advance

Single copies, 10 cents

Entered as Second-Class Matter, October 3, 1877

Postage paid at Washington, D.C.

Postmaster: This publication is published daily except on Sundays and holidays

and is paid for as second-class matter

under special rate of postage provided for in Act of October 3, 1917

under Act of October 3, 1917

۴۶ مہ نامہ استوائی
ابن عبد الجباریہ مہ نامہ معروف فی قناد بعد القسم
۱۲ مہ نامہ استوائی

الحیثی وانا مدعوته .
 ۱۰۰۰ : شاهدت مع عروحه انتم شخصاً بیک فایده انبتم . که در این احوال
 ادایه نم . لم یطله فایده ان - که اوف ما ادا لاه بحسب فردا

امام
نظام
نظام
نظام

Police:
Kadi Abu Sa-Sheila, informed:

Why was Shawk questioned on
16th - after he made a statement
on 15th? No record of answers.
Why should police call him
to make a 2nd statement

Handwritten text, likely bleed-through from the reverse side of the page. The text is mirrored and difficult to decipher but appears to contain several lines of a letter or document.

Handwritten text, possibly a signature or a specific line of a letter, located in the middle section of the page.

Extensive handwritten text at the bottom of the page, appearing to be a continuation of the document from the reverse side. The text is mirrored and includes various lines of script.

Evidence for Y.A.:

Ahmed Afifi.

Ibrahim Mustafas Sheikho,

B/C Cavell;

Sgt Elia Abdo;

Ibrahim Hbeishi?

Inst. Smith?

A.S.P. Forde.

Defence closed.

Yusra Hussien

wife of Ahmed Shawish.

Janis Yousef Nasrawi

I was at Acre when Dr. A was shot. At time of shooting, I was at Orthodox Club. When I came to the market, I met two persons: they were on bicycles: I had seen those two before at Acre, they came at the club where they demanded money from the club manager: I was present: I do not know their names, but I know them by face: they are from Damour ^{cycling quickly away} not more than 5 mins after I heard the shooting.

Elias Anis Dandan

I was at church at time of shooting. I saw Dr. A. running. I saw another person running after Dr. A with a pistol. I did not know that person before. I saw no one else. After running for 5 to 6 ms. The person running behind Dr. A overtook him. I know Mr. Shawish before: he is not the man running after Dr. A. I made a statement to the police about 7 months later: the police asked me:

Resumed on 29/1/41.

Budget: 8494 =
 R. V. Hunt (1907) 9250.5.203
 " J.P. 332
 R. V. Woodcock (1788) 1000 677
 R. V. Goodland (1892) 1000 ex c.c.
 8811

XcX: Germaine Haddad stated in her first statement to police that the chauffeur was sitting in front of clinic & saw Dr. leave with this man. Germaine Haddad
Statement read & produced: dated 9/6/39/T.B.

Informed of murder by a stranger, & not chauffeur

MB

Dr. unable to say anything at hospital about his assailant, after he told me that he knew his assailant, but did not mention his name.

3. Levon Yenookian

Pharmacist at Acre.

4. Faddoul Katwar

4. Slia, Abboud - clerk at Acre Prison.

I have record relating to Shavish: brought to Central Prison on 18/XI/39: he was taken out of the prison more than once: first time he was taken out on 3/5/40 - 20/5/40 - 19/6/40 - 3/7/40 - 10/7/40 - 17/7/40 - 31/7/40 -

I have file of Yacin Mhawish: brought in on 18/XI/39: imprisoned until 28/12/39: released by order of Examining Magistrate, Acre. on charge of conspiracy to murder, on producing bail:

Ali Duan Ali: ditto as Yacin:

I have file of Salim Ghadban: brought in on 20/3/40: on charge of murder: don't know of whom: kept until 24/6/40: released by Examining Magistrate, Acre.

5. Abdallah Khoury

Public Health Officer, Acre.

I have the birth register on 23/5/39 entry re birth of a child whose father is described as Ahmed Abed Said -